

Gc
929.2
Y295a
1713461

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01402 4605

YAWKEY,
RICHARDSON
AND
ALLIED FAMILIES

A GENEALOGICAL STUDY
WITH BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES



Compiled and Privately Printed for
CYRUS CARPENTER YAWKEY

BY
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL COMPANY, Inc.

NEW YORK

1939

1713461

YAWKEY, RICHARDSON

AND

ALLIED FAMILIES



DEDICATION

This Volume of Family
Records is Dedicated to My Daughter
and My Grandchildren,
in the Belief That the Chapters
to Be Added to It in the
Years to Come Will
Surpass in Human Values the
Inspiring Story of the Past.

Cyrus Carpenter Yawkey



“There’s no title half so fine
As this simple ‘Kin of Mine,’
Doctor, General, Duke or Sir
Never makes my pulses stir;
Prince or Lord, or Earl or King
Somehow doesn’t mean a thing,
But my eyes begin to shine
At the title, ‘Kin of Mine.’ ”

—*Guest*

Contents

| | PAGE |
|--------------------------------|-------|
| Yawkey | 9 |
| Richardson | 30 |
| Carpenter (Line One) | 47 |
| Gale | 57 |
| Pratt | 69 |
| Rice | 77 |
| Lamson | 85 |
| Nichols | 89 |
| Rand | 93 |
| Cunningham | 98 |
| Parkhurst | 101 — |
| Garfield | 108 |
| Browne | 113 |
| Fiske | 118 — |
| Carpenter (Line Two) | 124 |
| Walker | 128 |
| Abell | 132 |
| Metcalf | 136 |



CONTENTS

| | PAGE |
|-----------------------------|------|
| Redaway | 142 |
| Clyman | 144 |
| Hoover | 154 |
| Mayflower Descent | 159 |
| Turner | 162 |
| Risley | 165 |
| Ellis | 174 |
| Cheney | 179 |
| Rawson | 190 |
| Bass | 202 |
| Alden | 207 |
| Mullins | 212 |
| Adams | 215 |
| Neale | 221 |
| Gulliver | 226 |
| Glover | 230 |
| Perne | 240 |
| Baker | 241 |
| Miller | 246 |
| Tyler | 251 |
| Hemingway | 255 |
| Woodson | 263 |



Hawkey

YAWKEY ARMS

Arms—Quarterly, one and four gules, a griffin segreant argent; two and three per chevron in point embowed azure and or, three stars counterchanged.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a griffin issuant argent, holding in its claws a star of the first.

(*Encyclopedia of American Biography*, Vol. IV, p. 102.)

Yawkey



THE Yawkey family was seated originally in Germany, and became established in this country near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in the old pioneer days. Early members of the family called themselves "Jäky," and the anglicization of the name to its present form was probably brought about by the census takers and others.

The first mention of the name of Johann Georg Jäky is found in the ship's list of Palatine passengers of the "Harle," of London, Ralph Harle, master, which came from Rotterdam to Pennsylvania.

(I. Daniel Rupp: *Thirty Thousand Names of Immigrants in Pennsylvania*, p. 100.)

I

JOHANN GEORG JÄKY or YAWKEY, as the name became, is believed to be the earliest ancestor of this line. Family records say that he was the immigrant ancestor of this family and that he located near Philadelphia. It is known that Johann Georg Jäky came to Pennsylvania in 1736 with three hundred and eighty-seven other Palatines who sailed from Rotterdam in the ship "Harle." It is known that he was at least sixteen years old at the time he was among those who took the oath of allegiance on September 1, 1736. September 22, 1737, Johannes Yagy received one hundred acres in Philadelphia County, according to Egle's *Provincial Warrants of Land*. Deeds of that territory record others of the name, but a thorough search of wills, deeds, and records of the Reformed and Lutheran churches of Philadelphia, Montgomery, Chester, and Delaware coun-

YAWKEY

ties fail to reveal any information of the further activities of Mr. Jäky or Yawkey of our interest. As the family has preserved tradition and records indicating that its original home in America was near Philadelphia, it was supposed that a thorough search of the very complete list of Associators and Militia of Philadelphia, and Philadelphia County would have revealed Johann Georg Jäky's name, during the Revolutionary War. This list contains all those who were required to take the oath of allegiance as associators, those refusing to take same, and those who volunteered, or were drafted into the militia, but did not contain Mr. Jäky's name. From this, two conclusions may be reached: one that he had died; the other that he had removed from the county.

Johann Georg Jäky or Yawkey married, according to family records, Catherine, whose surname is not known.

Child, probably others:

1. *Laurence*, of whom further.

(I. Daniel Rupp: *Thirty Thousand Names of Immigrants in Pennsylvania*, pp. 100, 126. Egle: *Provincial Warrants of Land*, Vol. I, p. 58. *Franklin County, Pennsylvania, Wills*, Vol. C, pp. 76, 728; Vol. B, p. 247; Vol. D, p. 651. Egle: *Oaths of Allegiance. List of the Associators and Militia of Philadelphia and Philadelphia County, in Connection with the Revolutionary War*. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

II

LAURENCE YAWKEY, son of Johann Georg and Catherine Yäky or Yawkey, was born about 1755. Concerning him and his generation of this particular family there is much confusion and uncertainty because of the many variations of the name and the moving westward by the family. They did not stay long in the vicinity of Philadelphia, as the few records in existence show their progress across the State of Pennsylvania. In the Census of 1790 for Dauphin County there is record of his family as follows:

- 1 male over 16 (himself)
- 4 males under 16
- 2 females (wife and daughter)

YAWKEY

Laurence Yawkey married Catherine, whose surname is not known. They were the parents of the six children listed below. Some of these children removed to Ohio, where the name appears frequently, especially in Stark and Wayne counties. The relationship between these children in Ohio is shown by the fact that they lived in the same community (sometimes being listed next to each other), witnessed numerous documents for their neighbors, and in the following generation (children reaching marriageable age between 1820 and 1840) the reiteration of baptismal names further shows the family connection. In the numerous tax lists, census records, and deeds that were studied, the relationship between these Yawkeys is further evidenced by the fact that members of the Hoover family lived nearby in Ohio, showing the definite alliance between these two families originally seated in Pennsylvania.

Children of Laurence and Catherine Yawkey:

1. John, may have located in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, where the name, John Yockey, Youckey, or Youghy appears frequently in administration records between 1805 and 1825.
2. *George*, of whom further.
3. Peter, living in Stark County, Ohio, in 1820, at which time he was listed in the census records as between "twenty-six and forty-five years of age," with his wife, four children under ten years of age, and one between ten and sixteen. He and his brother Lawrence were in the tax lists of Wayne County, Ohio, in 1826. March 27, 1835, Peter Yockey, and "Christener," his wife, deeded land in Wayne County to one John Bale, and in 1839, Peter Yockey and Christinia, his wife, of Wayne County, deeded land to one Charles Moeyer. Peter Yawkey married Christinia Hoover. (Hoover I, Child 9.)
4. Lawrence, listed in the 1810 census of Seneca County, New York, as Lawrence "Yorkey," aged between sixteen and twenty-six years, with four children under ten years of age in his household and a wife between twenty-six and forty-five years. (His age is apparently an error of the enumerator, who possibly made the notation in the wrong column. He was evidently more than twenty-six years of age at the time.) He was living in Tuscarawas Township, Stark County, Ohio, in 1829, following residence in Wayne County. He

YAWKEY

died in 1834, leaving a widow Catherine, who is probably the Catherine Yawkey listed as a member of the Stanwood Lutheran Church in 1836. Lawrence Yawkey married Catherine Hoover. (Hoover I, Child 7.)

5. Michael.
6. Catherine.

(*United States Census of 1790 for Dauphin County, Pennsylvania*, p. 87. *Census of Seneca County, New York, 1810*, p. 209. *Stark County, Ohio, Census of 1820*, p. 563. *Stark County, Ohio, Estate File 540 OS. Tax List of Tuscarawas Township, Stark County, 1829 to 1834. Members of the Stanwood Lutheran Church, 1836. Wayne County, Ohio, Deeds, Record III*, p. 479. *Ashland County, Ohio, Deeds, Record X*, p. 488. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

III

GEORGE YAWKEY, son of Laurence and Catherine Yawkey, was born in Pennsylvania about 1781, died in Stark County, Ohio, in 1844, and is buried with his wife in the cemetery at Mount Eaton village, Wayne County, Ohio. He possibly grew to manhood in Lancaster or Franklin counties, as those two counties are the most probable homes of the generation of the Hoover family into which George Yawkey and his two brothers, Lawrence and Peter, married. Later, when the Yawkeys had settled in Ohio, some of their neighbors deeded property to one John Yocky, in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, indicating an acquaintanceship if not a definite relationship. For a time after his marriage, George Yawkey lived near Philadelphia, it is assumed, as two of his children were born there, but in 1807 Mr. Yawkey removed with his young wife and their small children to Seneca County, New York, residing in what was later the village of Waterloo, on Lake Seneca. In the census record for Seneca County, 1810, his household was listed as follows:

George "Yorkey," Seneca County, New York, 1810.

- 4 males under 10.
- 1 male between 26 and 45 (himself).
- 1 female between 16 and 26 (wife).

YAWKEY

No trace of the family appears to be left in what was after all but a temporary home. The territory was scantily inhabited: the village of Waterloo was not formed until 1829, being included in the town of Junius in 1810. Title to land was not readily obtainable. Disputes as to claims were numerous. It is said that one man bought up five claimants before he got title clear enough to sell. With this unsettled state of affairs, it can easily be understood why no land grants appear in the name of Yawkey. In fact, a search of the records shows only four real estate sales in the whole town of Junius up to 1805 (Vol. I, Real Estate Records), and two of these were attorneys or merchants in Albany buying land on speculation; so the village of Waterloo would be small indeed in 1807. It is quite likely that Mr. Yawkey merely rented land, and, finding it difficult to get a clear title for purchase, moved on to Ohio. As was previously stated, his brother, Lawrence, located about the same time in New York, and records show that he, too, later settled in Ohio. Listed with the Yawkeys in Seneca County, New York, in 1810, was George Hoover, presumably a brother of Elizabeth (Hoover) Yawkey, wife of George Yawkey. At this time, George Hoover was aged between "twenty-six and forty-five," according to the census record, and had in his household, his wife, and three males under ten years of age, as well as another male also between twenty-six and forty-five years of age.

In 1816, George Yawkey and his family moved to Stark County, Ohio, in the midst of a wilderness where Indian tribes still roamed. He is listed in the census account of Stark County, Ohio, for 1820, as follows:

George "Yake," Stark County, Ohio, 1820.

- 1 male under 10.
- 2 males between 10 and 16.
- 2 males between 16 and 26.
- 4 females under 10.
- 1 male between 26 and 45 (himself).
- 1 female between 26 and 45 (wife).

A study of the original records of Wayne and Stark counties, Ohio, where he and his relatives settled, shows a number of interesting deeds:

YAWKEY

James & Margaret Adams of Sugar Creek for \$12.25 to George Yawkey of Baughman Twp. part NE $\frac{1}{4}$ 10-16-11 out lot 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ acre in Sugar Creek Twp. 2 Dec. 1824.

(Note—This is the site of the present village of Dalton, Wayne County, Ohio.) The previous year, the following was recorded:

George Yawkey and Elizabeth his wife of Stark County for \$5 to Michael Cullen & Andrew Batts trustees of a School of the County $\frac{1}{2}$ acre in part of SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 29-12-10 off the NE corner, Apr. 12, 1823.

June 29, 1825, the following was placed on record:

George Hoover & Margaret his wife of Stark Co. for \$300 to George Yawky part of SW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sect. 29 Twp. 12 Range 10 50 acres granted to George Hoover by patent 1824. 29 June 1825.

George Yawkey of Stark Co. for \$29 to John B. Kimmel part SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 29-12-10 4 acres & 80 perches 2 Jan. 1828.

From 1827 to 1832, George Yawkey (and sometimes his brother Lawrence) was listed in the tax records as the owner of fifty acres SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 29-12-10, two horses, and a varying number of cattle. A certain Leonard Hoover was listed for taxes on the land adjoining George Yawkey in all these years. It is interesting to note also that the rather unusual baptismal name, Valentine, which appears in the Hoover family of Pennsylvania, appears some years later in the Yawkey family in Ohio.

George Yawkey married, about 1803, Elizabeth Hoover. (Hoover II.)
Children:

1. George, born near Philadelphia, in 1804; removed about the time of his father's death in Indiana, purchasing a homestead near the Michigan State line.
2. *John Hoover*, of whom further.
3. William, born in Seneca County, New York, in 1808; a soldier in the Mexican War, 1846-47, who later settled in Williams County, Ohio.
4. Henry, born in Seneca County, New York, in 1810; settled in Bucyrus, Ohio, where he died in 1836; possibly the Henry Yawkey who married, in Stark County, Ohio, October 15, 1832, Catherine Diehl.

YAWKEY

5. Elizabeth, born in Seneca County, New York, in 1812; married, in Stark County, Ohio, April 26, 1832, George Spidle or Spidel, and about 1844 removed with the George Yawkey family to Indiana.
6. Sarah, born in Seneca County, New York, in 1814; married Jacob Spidel, and removed to Indiana. (*Note*—One Jacob Spidel was named as an heir of Henry Hoover, who died in Stark County, Ohio, in 1872.)
7. Louisa, born in Seneca County, New York, in 1816; married John Cook, and resided near the old homestead in Stark County, Ohio.
8. Andrew, born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1818; settled in Bucyrus, Ohio.
9. Dolly, born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1820; removed to Delaware, Ohio, upon the death of her mother in 1826.

(*Real Estate Records, Junius, New York, Vol. I. Census Record, 1810, Seneca County, New York, p. 209. Census Record, 1820, Stark County, Ohio, p. 563. Stark County, Ohio, Deeds, Record F, p. 540; E, p. 524; G, p. 466; I, p. 343. Tax Duplicates in Basement of Stark County Courthouse, 1827-32. Wayne County, Ohio, Deeds, Record III, p. 479. Marriage Record, Stark County, Ohio, A, p. 246; B, p. 324; also A, pp. 237, 245. Stark County, Ohio, Death Records, Vol. I, p. 104; Estate File 718 NS. Family records.*)

IV

JOHN HOOVER YAWKEY, son of George and Elizabeth (Hoover) Yawkey, was born near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 12, 1806, and died in East Saginaw, Michigan, February 12, 1889. When he was hardly a year old, his parents took him to their new home on Seneca Lake, New York, and in 1816, he went with others of his family to Ohio. This journey was made by wagon drawn by cattle, traveling along rough trails. The children occupied the wagons, along with the household goods, and John, now ten years old, sturdy and strong, proved his usefulness in the valuable assistance he rendered his parents in making the tedious, hazardous journey. Educational facilities in their newly chosen home were limited, of course, but the boy happily acquired the habit of self-improvement as he grew to manhood on the Ohio farm, and his efforts in this direction were continued through his later life.

YAWKEY

At an early day, John Hoover Yawkey obtained a clerkship in a general store in Massillon, Ohio, and later was occupied in connection with the purchase and shipping of wheat and other produce. In 1836, he removed his family to Millport, not far distant from Massillon, on the Ohio Canal, and in company with a man named Wellman (probably the Marshall D. Wellman mentioned in a deed quoted below), operated a water sawmill. This was Mr. Yawkey's first entry into the lumber industry, a move which was to be of the greatest importance in the future history of the family. A number of original deeds, of special interest to Mr. Yawkey's descendants, are still preserved in Ohio records, including the following:

John Yockey of Massillon, wife Lydia Yockey, to Amos Ford, Massillon, lots 125 & 126. (*Note*—Both sign *Yawkey*.) Feb. 6, 1837.

Whereas John Yockey filed for foreclosure vs. Amos Ford et al, Sherrif deeds to John Yockey, Massillon, lots 125 and 126, Nov. 26, 1840.

John Yockey to Isaac Meyer, Massillon, Lots 125 & 126 Apr. 1, 1842.

23 May 1848 John H. Yawkey & Lydia to Marshall D. Wellman all of Massillon Lot B for \$1,100.

In 1842, Mr. Yawkey moved his family back to Massillon and in 1848 established a retail lumber yard, operating under the firm name of John H. Yawkey & Co., his old partner Mr. Wellman being the "Co." His business rapidly grew, and the yard soon ranked among the largest in the State of Ohio, handling one and one-half million feet a year, which at that time was a very large business for an interior country yard. In 1851, however, Mr. Yawkey disposed of all his interests in Ohio, and went to Flint, Michigan, where he purchased a sawmill on Kersley Creek, four miles from town. Two years later, he brought his family to Flint, and operated a lumber enterprise there until 1858. From 1858 until 1863, he lived at East Saginaw, Michigan, and engaged in the lumber business with his son, William. In 1863, he and his family removed to Bay City, Michigan, where he continued in the lumber business until 1868, and then retired.



YAWKEY

In 1885 Mr. Yawkey and his wife moved to Detroit, Michigan, to live near their only remaining son William and resided at 542 Second Avenue. The mother died there on March 9, 1888, at the age of eighty-one years, and was buried in the family lot at Massillon, Ohio. The father went to East Saginaw to visit his daughter-in-law, Mrs. S. W. Yawkey, at 303 North Jefferson Avenue, where he was stricken with paralysis and died February 12, 1889, aged eighty-two years and nine months, and was buried in the family lot at Massillon, Ohio.

In the census list of Stark County, Ohio, 1830, John Hoover Yawkey appears as:

John Yawkey, Stark County, Ohio, 1830.

1 male under 5.

1 male between 20 and 30 (himself).

1 female between 20 and 30 (wife).

In 1850, he was listed in the census of Massillon, Stark County, Ohio, as follows:

| |
|---|
| John H. Yawkey, lumber merchant, age 45, born Pa. |
| Lydia " " 40, " Va. |
| Samuel " " 20, " Ohio |
| William " " 16, " " |
| Edwin " " 12, " " |
| Flora " " 8, " " |
| Cardelia " " 4, " " |

Large stones mark the graves of Mr. Yawkey and his wife, and some of their children in the Massillon, Ohio, Cemetery.

John Hoover Yawkey married, in Massillon, Stark County, Ohio, May 15, 1828, Lydia Clyman. (Clyman III.)

Children:

1. *Samuel W.*, of whom further.
2. Mary Ann, born January 31, 1832, in Massillon, Ohio, died January 11, 1841.
3. William Clyman, born August 26, 1834, in Massillon, Stark County, Ohio, died November 23, 1903, at Detroit, Michigan; buried with his

YAWKEY

wife in the family lot in Brattleboro, Vermont. When he was about two years old his parents moved to a farm near Millport, Jackson Township, Stark County. In the spring of 1842 they again moved to Massillon, and it was here that he received his early education, finishing high school. At an early age, in 1847, he began working in Wellman's hardware store, and in 1848 in the lumber yard of Wellman and his father. During the winter months he attended school. In the summer of 1852 he went to Flint, Michigan, and the next spring the family followed. Here he engaged in the lumber business with his father, who had a sawmill on Kersley Creek four miles from Flint. In the spring of 1855 he went to East Saginaw, and for the next two years engaged in shipping and inspecting lumber at Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, being interested with his brother, Samuel, as agents and inspectors of lumber for many Chicago firms. Two years later he joined the firm of C. Moulthrop and Company, which had the agency and control of shipping lumber from East Saginaw. He started in business for himself, in 1859, as agent and inspector, controlling a large agency for lumber firms, both east and west, especially the Chicago trade. His was the most successful of all the lumber agencies on the Saginaw River. This was the beginning of the great fortune which he accumulated. His business took him into the woods where the logging was done, and while on these trips he observed how the ax and fire were rapidly depleting the timber, whereupon he made efforts to secure all pine and timber lands possible. While others were securing small quantities and lumbering them immediately, he lumbered his lightly each year, and kept accumulating lands until 1868, when he left the agency business, and began heavy operations on his timber lands, at the same time putting all ready money that could be spared into acquiring still more timber land. Soon he found the field of operations too small at Bay City, so he moved to Detroit, still continuing extensive operations in the Saginaw Valley. At times he was associated with others, but largely he operated by himself. After the move to Detroit he began purchasing lands in Wisconsin and Minnesota, and in 1882 he pursued the same operations in the South. Often he had as many as 150,000 to 200,000 acres in Michigan, Minnesota and Wisconsin. A portion of this vast property he retained as late as 1893, having with his

YAWKEY

nephew begun heavy lumber operations at Hazelhurst, Oneida County, Wisconsin. Mr. Yawkey was engaged also in the knitting and yarn business in Detroit and Rochester, Michigan. While William Clyman Yawkey was in Saginaw and Bay City he was considered one of the substantial men of those communities. He was for a long time director of the First National Bank of Bay City, and in 1893 was a director of the Peoples Savings Bank, Detroit, of the Standard Life and Accident Insurance Company, and of the Michigan Fire and Marine Insurance Company. For many years he was connected with the Peninsular Stove Company, and was interested also to a large extent in the Mesaba Iron Mines. While having influence, he was reserved, shunning society and never wished the public honors offered him. He was a man who looked well after his own affairs and one everyone could trust. He married, December 16, 1869, in Guilford, Vermont, Emma Elvira Noyes. (First Carpenter—American Line—VI, Child 1.) Children:

i. Augusta Lydia, born January 24, 1871, in Bay City, Michigan, died September 5, 1918, in New York City; moved with her parents to Detroit in 1878; married (first), in 1893, Thomas J. Austin, died in 1903; married (second), in 1916, James F. Cummings, who died in 1917; she is buried with her second husband in the family lot in Brattleboro, Vermont; children of first marriage, surnamed Austin:

a. Emma Marie Yawkey, born March 20, 1894, in Detroit, Michigan; married (first), June 13, 1919, Leland G. Gardner, of Toledo, Ohio; married (second), on May 23, 1935, A. Gilmore Ouerbacker, of Louisville, Kentucky; children of first marriage, surnamed Gardner:

(1) William Austin, born in 1920.

(2) Robert Edige, born in 1921.

(3) Jane Austin, born in 1926.

b. Thomas Yawkey, born February 21, 1903, in Detroit, Michigan; after the death of his mother he was adopted by his uncle, William Hoover Yawkey, and his name was changed from Thomas Yawkey Aus-

YAWKEY

tin to Thomas Austin Yawkey; married, June 18, 1925, at Birmingham, Alabama, Dora Elise Sparrow. They have a daughter (adopted), Julia Austin Yawkey.

- ii. William Hoover, born August 22, 1875, in Bay City, Michigan, died March 5, 1919; married, August 24, 1910, Mrs. Margaret Williams Draper. She died in Atlantic City, New Jersey, July 2, 1933. Their bodies rest in their private mausoleum in Woodlawn Cemetery, New York City.
4. Edwin Franklin, born in Stark County, June 27, 1837, died in Bay City, Michigan, November 19, 1872, aged thirty-five years; unmarried.
5. Flora Ann, born April 16, 1842, died in Bay City, Michigan, May 15, 1884; unmarried.
6. Cardelia (given in census list as Caroline), born December 16, 1845, died in Massillon, Ohio, January 2, 1852.

(*Census Record of Stark County, Ohio, 1830; Census of Massillon, Stark County, 1850, p. 492. Inscriptions on stones in Massillon Cemetery. Stark County, Ohio, Marriage Record A, p. 155. Stark County, Ohio, Deeds, Record Q, p. 424; X, p. 444; XXVII, pp. 503-04; XXVIII, p. 394; XXXI, p. 532; XL, p. 40. Family records.*)

V

SAMUEL W. YAWKEY, son of John Hoover and Lydia (Clyman) Yawkey, was born in Massillon, Ohio, April 22, 1830, died in Elko, Nevada, March 12, 1882, and is buried in the family lot in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Saginaw, Michigan. He passed his early years in Massillon, and in 1850, as a young man, removed to Michigan, and there began operations in the lumber industry in East Saginaw. For a time he conducted his business personally, but later formed the firm of S. W. Yawkey & Co., the "Co." comprising John S. Eastabrook and Clark Moulthrop. In 1857, he went to Chicago and became a member of the firm of Thomas M. Avery & Co., one of the leading lumber enterprises of that city. Returning to Michigan in 1863, Mr. Yawkey again established his home in East Saginaw and continued in the lumber business with his brother William. He was prominent in both business and public life and a leading figure in Michigan affairs. Mr. Yawkey was honored in his election as mayor of East Saginaw

YAWKEY

in 1868, and also served in the State Legislature in 1865, 1866, and again in 1869 and 1870.

Samuel W. Yawkey married, in Guilford, Vermont, January 17, 1855, Mary Uliactta Carpenter. (First Carpenter—American Line—VII.)

Children:

1. John Cyrus, born in Chicago, Illinois, July 23, 1860, died in Detroit, Michigan, April 27, 1896, and is buried in the family lot in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Saginaw, Michigan.
2. *Cyrus Carpenter*, of whom further.
3. Mary Elvira, born in Saginaw, Michigan, August 16, 1866, died in San Diego, California, April 16, 1928; married Frederick Moir White, of Albany, New York, and later of San Diego, California. Frederick Moir White returned to Albany, New York, in 1931, and died there February 5, 1933. Mr. and Mrs. White are both buried in the family lot in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Saginaw, Michigan.

(Family records.)

VI

CYRUS CARPENTER YAWKEY, son of Samuel W. and Mary Uliactta (Carpenter) Yawkey, was born in Chicago, Illinois, August 29, 1862. He attended the public schools in East Saginaw, Michigan, until 1879, and then entered the Michigan Military Academy at Orchard Lake, Michigan, from which he was graduated in 1881. Mr. Yawkey began his active career as a clerk in a hardware store in East Saginaw, and upon attaining his majority, established an independent enterprise of the same kind, operating under the firm name of Yawkey and Corbyn. During five successful years he continued this venture, and meanwhile joined the Michigan National Guard, serving first as a captain and later as major of the Third Regiment.

The year 1888 marked Mr. Yawkey's introduction to the industry in which he has since become a dominating figure. In that year, accompanied by his uncle, William C. Yawkey, of Detroit, Michigan, and George W. Lee, of Buffalo, New York, he made a trip to Northern Wisconsin. They spent several weeks looking over pine timber lands in the western part of Oneida County, and finally selected



Cyrus Carpenter Yawkey.





Alice Richardson Yaukey

YAWKEY

a location for a lumber manufacturing plant on the shores of Lake Katherine. In 1889, Mr. Yawkey removed to Wisconsin, where a co-partnership, the Yawkey and Lee Lumber Company, was formed. The firm built a sawmill, a planing mill, a box factory, as well as a store building, a hotel, and houses for their employees. It also founded the village of Hazelhurst. At that time the western part of Oneida County was a primitive forest, and the success of the enterprise was largely attributed to the well-directed efforts of Cyrus C. Yawkey.

In 1893, when the Yawkey Lumber Company, a corporation, succeeded the Yawkey and Lee Lumber Company, Mr. Yawkey became its treasurer and general manager, and in 1903, upon the death of William C. Yawkey, he became president of the company. From the start he purchased the timber, conducted the logging operations and manufacture and sale of the lumber. Through his efforts and foresight, the company not only became the owner of large tracts of timber in Wisconsin, but also acquired large tracts of yellow pine in western Florida, and western pine and fir in Oregon. The Hazelhurst and Southeastern Railway Company was incorporated as a common carrier in 1896, and the road was built connecting the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad with the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad at Hazelhurst. Mr. Yawkey became president of the Hazelhurst & Southeastern Railway Company.

The Yawkey Lumber Company carried on an extensive business in Wisconsin until 1905, when it finished cutting in this State. Since that time, it has confined its activities to dealing in timberlands in the South and West. Until 1899 Mr. Yawkey resided in Hazelhurst, and after that he took up his residence in Wausau, Wisconsin, where he has since made his home. In 1905, the Yawkey-Bissell Lumber Company was organized, and Mr. Yawkey became its president. This company not only took over the Hazelhurst plant, but also acquired a plant in Arbor Vitae, Wisconsin, operating both until 1912. This company was dissolved in January, 1915. In 1916 Mr. Yawkey and some of his associates purchased a large tract of hardwood and hemlock timber in Langlade and Forest counties, Wisconsin, and a new company was incorporated, using the old name—Yawkey-Bissell Lumber Company. This company erected a plant and established a village known as White Lake in Langlade County. Mr. Yawkey became its vice-president.



YAWKEY

About 1900, Mr. Yawkey took steps to extend his activities to the south, where he has since become an extensive operator. He has been especially active in Arkansas and Mississippi, and to almost as great an extent in California, Oregon and British Columbia. The manufacturing enterprises of the lumber industry with which he has been associated at various periods in the past thirty years are extremely numerous. At present, he is president of the Yawkey Lumber Company of Wausau; vice-president of the Yawkey-Bissell Lumber Company of White Lake; vice-president of the Yawkey-Alexander Lumber Company, with mills at Schofield, Wisconsin; vice-president of the Alexander-Yawkey Lumber Company, which has just completed the building of a plant at Prineville, Oregon; president of the Wisconsin and Arkansas Lumber Company, with mills at Malvern, Arkansas; vice-president of the Wausau Southern Lumber Company and the Marathon Lumber Company, both of these companies having had mills at Laurel, Mississippi, for many years; and president of Minocqua Lumber Company, Minocqua, Wisconsin. He is a director of the McCloud River Lumber Company, operating in McCloud, California; a member of the executive committee of the Silver Falls Timber Company of Silverton, Oregon; a director of the B. C. Spruce Mills of Lumberton, British Columbia, and a director of the Wisconsin Box Company, of Wausau. Mr. Yawkey is also a director of the Masonite Corporation, with a large plant at Laurel, Mississippi, which uses the waste material from the sawmills for the purpose of obtaining wood fibre from which to manufacture an insulating board called Masonite, and a hard board called Presdwood. He is also extensively interested in timber lands, and is president of the Alexander-Yawkey Timber Company, owners of extensive pine and fir timber lands in Oregon; secretary and treasurer of the Cisco Lake Lumber Company which had large tracts of timber in Upper Michigan.

Mr. Yawkey's activities, however, have not been confined to the lumber industry alone, but cover a wide range of other enterprises. He was one of the pioneers in the paper industry in the Wisconsin Valley, being one of the founders of the Marathon Paper Mills Company, in Rothschild, Wisconsin, and its president since the company's organization in 1909. He is also vice-president of the

YAWKEY

Ontonagan Fibre Corporation, of Ontonagan, Michigan; vice-president of the Wausau Paper Mills Company, with mills at Brokaw, Wisconsin; and a director of the Tomahawk Kraft Paper Company, of Tomahawk, Wisconsin.

The important field of public utilities has also enlisted Mr. Yawkey's services. He was one of the organizers in 1906 of the Wausau Street Railway Company, which took over, a few years later, the Wausau Electric Company, and changed its name to the Wisconsin Valley Electric Company. Mr. Yawkey was vice-president of this corporation, which owned and operated public utilities throughout the Wisconsin Valley, from the time of its organization. In 1917, he succeeded to the presidency and filled that office until 1927, when this enterprise was sold to the Byllsby interest. In 1913, with R. M. Heskett, of Minneapolis, and others, he assisted in the organization of the Minnesota Utilities Company, which operated public utilities in Eveleth, Chisholm and other cities on the Massaba Iron Range of Minnesota. He was vice-president of the corporation until 1917, when he assumed the presidency and served until this property was sold to the American Power and Light Company in 1922. Mr. Yawkey is now president of the Montana-Dakota Utilities Company, doing business in North and South Dakota and Montana, with principal office in Minneapolis, Minnesota. At one time or another during his career, Mr. Yawkey has been identified with various banks of the State, and was associated with the American National Bank of Wausau, having been a director from 1903, and vice-president from 1926 to 1933 when it was succeeded by the First American State Bank, and he is still a director of the latter. In 1906 Mr. Yawkey was elected a director of the Marshall and Ilsley Bank, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and served as a director until his resignation in 1916.

In spite of the pressing demands of his business interests, Mr. Yawkey has never neglected his civic duty, playing an important part in the advancement of the State. From 1891 to 1893, he served as chairman of the County Board of Oneida County, and in 1895-96, served as a member of the Wisconsin State Assembly from his district, taking an influential part in legislative enactments of that session. In 1917, he assisted in organizing a citizens' military training camp in Wausau, which was later mustered into State service as Company C, 10th

YAWKEY

Infantry, Wisconsin State Guards. Mr. Yawkey became captain of the company, was later promoted to major, and finally colonel, which rank he held until mustered out in 1919. During the World War, he devoted much time to government work, acting as vice-chairman of the Marathon County Council of Defense, as chairman of the executive committee of the Marathon County Red Cross, and chairman of the city committee which had charge of various Liberty Loan drives. Fraternally, Mr. Yawkey is a Knight Templar, and thirty-second degree Mason, as well as a Noble of the Mystic Shrine.

Mr. Yawkey has been actively interested in the Boy Scouts and their work and for many years has been Honorary President of Samoset Council, which is the Boy Scout organization in the Wausau district. In 1937 he was recommended to the National Council of the Boy Scouts of America at New York to receive the Silver Beaver Award and on February 12, 1938, he received the award for faithful and effective service. He is a member of the Wausau Club, the Wausau Country Club, the Rotary Club, the Wausau Chamber of Commerce, and also a member of the United States Chamber of Commerce.

During his career, he has also been a most liberal contributor to philanthropic work, his efforts having been an important factor in the beautification of his city. In 1914, when the Universalist Church of Wausau was erected, Mr. Yawkey, having been a trustee for many years, now served as chairman of the building committee for the new edifice. He also donated the funds for building the Parish Hall, which was named Cyrus Yawkey Hall in his honor.

When the Marathon County Park Commission was established in 1920, Mr. Yawkey was appointed a member of its board and elected president, an office which he has held since. Through his efforts, a tract of eighty acres, now within the city limits of Wausau, was given to the county as a public park by the County Fair Association, while he personally, gave the county a large sum for its improvement and maintenance. This property is known as Marathon Park, and constitutes both a beautiful public park and county fair ground. In 1922, he gave the city a small park, located just out of the business district, known as Yawkey Park. In 1928, Mr. Yawkey purchased and gave to the city a tract of two acres, and in 1929, added another four acres on the west side of the Wisconsin River.

YAWKEY

These two parcels have a frontage of about 1,200 feet on the river, and now comprise a part of Riverside Park.

Perhaps, however, Mr. Yawkey's greatest gift to the people of the nation is the Mount Helix Nature Theatre, erected in memory of his mother by him and his sister, Mrs. Mary (Yawkey) White, on the summit of Mount Helix, in Southern California. Twelve miles from San Diego, where Mary U. (Carpenter) Yawkey spent the last few years of her life with her daughter, Mount Helix rises from the mesa, an almost perfect cone, to an altitude of 1,500 feet. Its summit affords a most inspiring view in all directions, and has long been the site of Easter sunrise services. During her residence there, Mrs. Yawkey loved to ascend to the summit and look upon the beautiful panorama of mesa, hills and sea spread out before her. It was her favorite drive, and frequently in her later years, with a reverent and true love of nature, she came up the steep, winding trail where she might see the sunset in all its glory from the high summit.

When a memorial was planned for her, her son and daughter realized that by making this place accessible to all beauty lovers, they would have created a monument to her name which she herself would heartily approve. Accordingly, they purchased a tract embracing the summit of the mountain, and employed the best engineering and architectural skill available to construct a great outdoor theatre. Work was begun in 1924, and on Easter morning, April 12, 1925, Mount Helix Nature Theatre, the finest nature theatre in the world, was dedicated in a ceremony attended by thousands.

This natural theatre, located on the east slope of the mountain just below the summit, is in sight of the summit where stands a cross of solid, reinforced concrete, which towers thirty-five feet into the air. The theatre is two hundred feet wide at the back and over two hundred feet long, with a seating capacity of five thousand. The stage is commodious and broad, sufficient to accommodate a chorus of three hundred people. The seats are of brown concrete, harmonizing with the texture and color of the natural stone, and extend from the summit down to the orchestra pit in semi-circular tiers. Heightening the effect which is typically Californian, the boulders have been left undisturbed, and the seats built

YAWKEY

round them. The whole has been enhanced by the planting of a wide variety of trees and shrubs, which also form the background of the stage. Lights are ingeniously placed in trees and rocks, and the cross itself is lighted by an indirect system. The lights are all kept burning on Mother's Day, Thanksgiving, Christmas and New Year's, while for the Easter pilgrimage, they shine out all night until sunrise. Every day many tourists and nature lovers ascend the summit to enjoy the view and worship at this shrine of beauty. Southern California may well feel grateful to Mr. Yawkey and to Mrs. White, whose philanthropies are widely known to the district.

On a huge boulder, near the cross at the summit, a large bronze tablet has been placed bearing the following inscription:

MOUNT HELIX NATURE THEATRE

For the inspiration and use of the people. . . . Lovingly dedicated
to the memory of their mother, Mary Carpenter Yawkey, who loved this
mountain summit and the inspiring view by

CYRUS CARPENTER YAWKEY AND MARY YAWKEY WHITE

Easter, 1925

Mrs. White died in 1928, and in July, 1929, Mr. Yawkey presented this property to the county of San Diego in the name of his sister and himself, together with an endowment, the interest on which provides a sum which is ample for its perpetual maintenance.

Mr. Yawkey's career has been one of great honor and success, attained solely through the merit of his own efforts, and never at the expense of others. He is not only one of the most prominent but also one of the most popular business men of Northern Wisconsin. Thoroughly democratic, easily approachable, considerate of others, and always sincere, he inspires both the respect and friendship of all those with whom he comes in contact.

Cyrus Carpenter Yawkey married, in Ann Arbor, Michigan, October 13, 1887. Alice Maud Richardson. (Richardson IX.) (Mayflower Descent X.) They are the parents of one daughter, *Leigh*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

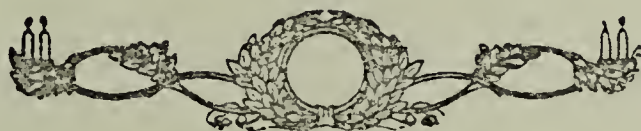
YAWKEY

VII

LEIGH YAWKEY, daughter of Cyrus Carpenter and Alice Maud (Richardson) Yawkey, was born in East Saginaw, Michigan, August 23, 1888. She was educated at the Wausau High School, and the Ogontz School in Philadelphia, from which she was graduated in 1908. She is active in many phases of Wausau life, social, civic and benevolent, and is an ardent devotee of golf, and a fine equestrienne. She is a member of the Wisconsin Society of Mayflower Descendants, the Massachusetts Society of the Colonial Dames of America, the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Wausau Women's Club, and the Tuesday Musical Club of Wausau.

Leigh Yawkey married, August 15, 1911, at Wausau, Wisconsin, Aytchmonde Perrin Woodson. (Woodson VIII.)

(H. M. Woodson: *Historical Genealogy of the Woodsons and Their Connections*, p. 185. Family records.)



RICHARDSON ARMS

Arms—Per fess argent and azure a lion rampant counterchanged.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)



Richardson

Richardson



ICHARDSON, as a surname, is of baptismal origin, meaning "the son of Richard." Thus Richard's son became Richardson. This personal name Richard has given rise to many surnames, including Richards, Riches, Ricks, Rickson, and Ritson.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*.)

The Richardson family of Woburn, Massachusetts, was founded by three brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas Richardson, who emigrated to America. They were sons of Thomas Richardson, of West Mill, Hertfordshire, England. Several reasons have been given for their coming to New England. As early as 1628, religious disturbances were frequent in Hertfordshire, but religious persecution was not the only factor in driving people of Herts to other parts. About that period, the territory was over-populated and in 1632 and succeeding years, it was necessary for the justices of the peace to take measures for the relief of the poor of the county. The ship money tax, designed in June, 1634, was another cause for sending numerous Hertfordshire residents to New England in the following four years.

Several interesting items are found with reference to the early history of this Richardson family in England. September 15, 1658, the will of one Francis Wyman, of West Mill, home of our family, was made (and proved the following February), and in it, he left bequests to his two sons, Francis and John Wyman, "which are beyond the seas." The sons were in Woburn, Massachusetts, in 1640. A reference to the parish register of West Mill gives the following:

RICHARDSON

1617, Francis Wymant and Elizabeth Richardson weare married 1
May

1630, Elizabeth ye wife of Francis Wymant buried June ye 22.

There are also records of the baptism of six children of Francis Wyman, as well as several Richardson items which are given below in the history of Thomas Richardson.

(Walter Kendall Watkins: *Some Early Emigrants from Herts, England*, an article in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LVII, pp. 297-300.)

I

THOMAS RICHARDSON, earliest known ancestor of our line, was born in England, about 1570 or earlier, died in the parish of West Mill, Herts, England, early in January, 1633, which in the present method of reckoning would be January, 1634, and was buried January 8, 1633. At the time of his marriage, he was a resident of Standon, a parish in County Herts, eight miles northeast of Hertford, the capital of the county. Thomas Richardson's occupation was that of a "husbandman," as is shown by his will. The parish register at West Mill contains a nearly complete record of his family, but does not show the baptism of his son Ezekiel, who was perhaps the oldest child and who certainly was the first of Thomas Richardson's three sons to emigrate to New England. Ezekiel's departure before the date of his father's will was, presumably, the reason for his not being mentioned therein. Possibly he received his portion before leaving England. The fact that Ezekiel was a brother of Samuel and Thomas is shown by the following portion of Ezekiel's will:

Item. I doefrelie fforgive and discharge whatsoever accounts and demands have been between my Brother Samuel Richardson and myself.

Item. I give unto my brother Thomas Richardson his son Thomas ten shillings.

We quote from the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* with reference to the will of the eldest Thomas Richardson, of Hertfordshire:

RICHARDSON

"It would naturally be supposed that the will of Thomas Richardson would be found in the Commissary Court of Essex and Hertfordshire, but the Archdeaconry Court of Huntingdon, or that portion in the Hitchin Registry, had jurisdiction over part of Hertfordshire, and included seventy-seven parishes.

"The original will of Thomas Richardson, of West Mill, Herts, found at Hitchin, reads:

March the 4th Ano Domini 1630. In the name of God Amen I Thomas Richardson of Westmill in the County of Herts, husbandman, being sick in bodye but of good and perfect memory thanks be to God doe make and ordeyne this my laste will in manner and forme following, firste. I bequeath my soull unto the hands of God my maker and Redeemer by whose merits I only truste to be saved, and my body to be buried in the place of Christian buryall and Touchinge my temporall goods I doe dispose of them as followeth.

First. I gyve unto Katherine my wife duringe the tearme of her naturall life my littell close of pasture called little hunnymede cont half an acre and after her decease I give the same to my sonn Samuel and his heyers for ever.

Item. I give to my sonn John forty shillings to be payed to him within the space of three years next ensueing the decease of me and Katherine my now wife by my executor.

Item. I give to my sonn James Twelve pence.

Item. I give to my sonn Thomas three pounds to be payed to him within the space of fyve years next ensueing the decease of me and Katherine my now wife.

Item. I gyve unto Katherine my wife all my movable goods to use for and during the terme of her life and after her decease I gyve the same unto my sonn Samuel whom I doe ordeyne and make my sole executor. In witness whereof I have sett my hand and Seal the daye and yeare above sayd.

Sig^m THOMAS
(mark) RICHARDSON

Sealed and declared in the presence of us

RICHARD BAKER

PHILIP BAKER

proved 31 July 1634 at Hitchins, presented by son Samuel Richardson."

RICHARDSON

Thomas Richardson married, August 24, 1590; Katherine Duxford, of West Mill, according to the West Mill Parish Register.

Children:

1. Ezekiel, was in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1630, died in Woburn, Massachusetts, October 21, 1647; married Susanna, surname not known, who married (second) Henry Brooks. She died September 15, 1681, and records speak of her as "an ancient and skillful woman, famous for her attainments in medical science."
2. Elizabeth, baptized January 13, 1593, o. s.; married, May 1, 1617, Francis Wymant or Wyman.
3. John, baptized November 7, 1596.
4. James, baptized April 6, 1600.
5. Samuel (1), of whom further.
6. Margaret, baptized April 19, 1607.
7. Thomas, baptized July 3, 1608, died in Woburn, Massachusetts, August 28, 1651; married Mary, surname not known, who married (second) Michael Bacon. ¹⁶⁴⁰Baldwin

(Walter Kendall Watkins: *Some Early Emigrants from Herts, England*, an article in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LVII, pp. 297-300. A. Keith Johnston: *A General Dictionary of Geography Forming a Complete Gazetteer of the World*, p. 1306. John Adams Vinton: *The Richardson Memorial*, pp. 35-36, 504. Robert Peacock Brooks: *Timothy Brooks and His Descendants*, p. 9.)

II

SAMUEL (1) RICHARDSON, son of Thomas and Katherine (Duxford) Richardson, was baptized, in infancy, at the parish church of West Mill, County Herts, England, December 22, 1602 or 1604, and died in Woburn, Massachusetts, March 23, 1658. By the terms of his father's will, dated March 4, 1630, he was to receive after his mother's decease, "my littell close of pasture called little hunnymede cont half an acre." The mother died in 1631-32, and July 31, 1634, he presented his father's will for probate in Hitchin, England. He was evidently a resident of West Mill, May 22, 1635, when his daughter was baptized there.

"Samuel Richardson's name does not appear in the Tithe Book of West Mill after 1635. Against Over Green, where he (and also his father) lived, is written 'none.' It was, therefore, after that date he and his brother Thomas sailed for New England, with their families; and we find, on 1 July, 1636, the brothers were on a committee to lay out lots of land in Charlestown, for hay." In 1637, the names of Samuel and Thomas Richardson first appear in a list of the inhabitants of Charlestown, Massachusetts. The same year the town of Charlestown granted to each of them a house-plot, clearly indicating that they had recently become residents in the place. These two brothers were admitted members of the church there, February 18, 1637-38, and were made freemen of the colony, May 2, 1638. Samuel Richardson was chosen surveyor of highways, March 17, 1636-37.

The three brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas Richardson, had lots assigned them, April 20, 1638, on "Misticke side and above the Ponds," that is, in Malden, Massachusetts, and their names, among others, appear as persons having the privilege of pasturing cows upon the Common, December 30, 1638. On November 5, 1640, the three brothers and four others were chosen by the church of Charlestown as commissioners or agents for the settlement of a church and town within what were then the limits of Charlestown, but soon afterwards erected as a separate town and called Woburn. The three brothers, with four others, were the founders of the church in Woburn, August 14, 1642. Samuel, Thomas and Ezekiel Richardson lived near each other, on the same street, which two centuries later was known as Richardson Row:

Samuel Richardson's inventory was dated March 29, 1658, and his widow and eldest son were appointed administrators. Joanna, the widow, in her will, dated June 20, 1666, and probated in 1677, gave her real estate to her eldest son, John, and sons Joseph, Samuel and Stephen, and her clothing to her daughter, Elizabeth. She mentions Mary Mousall as her daughter.

Samuel (1) Richardson married, in England, about 1632, Joanna, surname not known, who probably died in Woburn, Massachusetts.

Children:

1. Samuel, baptized in West Mill, Herts, July 3, 1633, probably died young.

RICHARDSON

2. Elizabeth, baptized in West Mill, Herts, May 22, 1635, living in 1666.
3. Mary, baptized in Charlestown, Massachusetts, May 22, 1635, living in 1666; married Thomas Mousall.
4. John, baptized in Charlestown, November 12, 1639, died January 1, 1696-97; married (first), October 22, 1658, Elizabeth Bacon; (second), October 28, 1672, Mary Pierson; (third), June 25, 1689, Margaret Willing.
5. Hannah, born in Woburn, Massachusetts, March 8, 1641-42, died April 8, 1642.
6. Joseph, born in Woburn, July 27, 1643, died March 5, 1717-18; married, November 5, 1666, Hannah Green.
7. *Samuel (2)*, of whom further.
8. Stephen, born August 15, 1649, died March 22, 1717-18; married, January 2, 1674-75, Abigail Wyman.
9. Thomas, born December 31, 1651, died September 27, 1657.

(Walter Kendall Watkins: *Some Early Emigrants from Herts, England*, an article in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LVII, pp. 298-300. John Adams Vinton: *The Richardson Memorial*, p. 183.)

III

SAMUEL (2) RICHARDSON, son of Samuel (1) and Joanna Richardson, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, May 22, 1646, and died there, April 29, 1712. He resided on what was later known as the Miller farm, on Richardson Row, less than a mile north of the present village of Winchester. He was a soldier in King Philip's War. April 10, 1676, while he was about his farm work, his second wife, Hannah, his son Thomas, aged five years, and daughter, Hannah, only a week old, were all murdered by Indians. Samuel Richardson's first wife, Martha, died on the day of the birth of her fourth child. His third wife died at the early age of twenty-five years, so that he married four times within about eleven years, and his fifteen children were all born within a period of less than thirty years. Mr. Richardson's will was dated February 23, 1709-10, and probated May 19, 1712.

Samuel (2) Richardson married (first), about 1669, Martha, surname not known, who died in Woburn, Massachusetts, December 20, 1673; married (sec-

RICHARDSON

ond), in Woburn, September 20 or 30, 1674, Hannah Kingsley, who was slain by Indians, April 10, 1676. He married (third), in Woburn, November 7, 1676, Phebe Baldwin, who was born in Woburn, September 7, 1654, and died there October 20, 1679, daughter of Deacon Henry and Phebe (Richardson) Baldwin, and granddaughter of Ezekiel and Susanna Richardson. He married (fourth), in Woburn, September 8, 1680, Sarah Hayward, "born 1655, daughter of Nathaniel Hayward, of Malden," according to *The Richardson Memorial*. (*Malden Vital Records* do not show such a record, but they do show a Sarah Hayward, born 12 mo., 1655, daughter of Samuel Hayward, Haward or Howard). She died in Woburn, October 14, 1717. Mr. Richardson's children were all born in Woburn.

Children of first marriage:

1. Samuel (twin), born November 5, 1670, died September 3, 1754; married (first) Susanna Richardson; (second) Esther, surname not known.
2. Thomas (twin), born November 5, 1670, slain by Indians, April 10, 1676.
3. Elizabeth, born about 1672, died November 21, 1739; married Jacob Wyman.
4. Martha, born December 20, 1673, died November 9, 1677.

Child of second marriage:

5. Hannah, born about April 3, 1676, slain by Indians, April 10, 1676.

Child of third marriage:

6. Zachariah, born November 21, 1677, died November 23, 1748; married Mehitable Perrin.

Children of fourth marriage:

7. Thomas, born August 18, 1681, died September 9, 1681.
8. Sarah, born August 20, 1682, living in 1717, unmarried.
9. Thomas, born September 25, 1684, died January 12, 1774; married, September 29, 1713, Rebecca Wyman.
10. Ebenezer, born March 15, 1686-87, living in 1710.

RICHARDSON

11. Infant son, born in August, 1689, died August 17 of that year.
12. Hannah, born August 11, 1690; married, before February, 1710, a Mr. Pratt.
13. Eleazar, born February 10, 1692-93, living in 1710.
14. Jonathan, born July 16, 1696, died July 16, 1759; married, about 1720, Abigail Wyman.
15. David, of whom further.

(John Adams Vinton: *The Richardson Memorial*, p. 187. *Woburn, Massachusetts, Vital Records. Malden, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850*, p. 43.)

IV

DAVID RICHARDSON, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah (Hayward) Richardson, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, April 14, 1700, and died in Newton, Massachusetts, July 25, 1770. He was a blacksmith and resided in Newton. His second wife was a first cousin of his first wife, both being granddaughters of John Ward, of Newton. David Richardson's third wife, in her will, dated March 9, 1775, gave her property to her brothers.

David Richardson married (first), in Newton, Massachusetts, May 21, 1724, Esther Ward, born in Newton, March 1, 1701-02, died there February 26, 1725-26, daughter of Edward and Grace Ward. He married (second), in Newton, October 19, 1726, Remember Ward, born there in 1705, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Hall) Ward. He married (third), in Newton, January 28, 1762, Abigail Holden, who was born about 1721, and died in Newton, August 6, 1775, aged fifty-four years, daughter of Joseph Holden, of Westminster, Massachusetts.

Children of first marriage:

1. Edward, born February 26, 1725-26.
2. Esther, probably twin of Edward, died May 11, 1800; married, November 15, 1750, Elisha Fuller.

Children of second marriage:

3. Jonathan, of whom further.

RICHARDSON

4. David, born February 24, 1732, died May 27, 1825; married (first), February 13, 1755, Mary Hall; (second), September 20, 1778, Hannah Mills.
5. Samuel, born April 25, 1734, died December 25, 1803; married (first), December 11, 1760, Sarah Parker; (second), February 6, 1774, Mrs. Sarah Holland.
6. Jeremiah, born March 13, 1736, died December 11, 1816; married, May 7, 1761, Dorcas Hall.
7. Moses, born May 17, 1738, living in 1773; married, April 26, 1763, Lydia Hall.
8. Lydia, married, January 16, 1755, Abijah Fuller.
9. Captain Aaron, born October 2, 1740; married Ruth Stingley.
10. Abigail, born May 16, 1743; married, March 28, 1765, Aaron Fiske.
11. Ebenezer, born June 14, 1745; married, May 3, 1770, Esther Hall. They removed to western New York.
12. Elizabeth, born September 15, 1748.
13. Thaddeus, born May 29, 1750, died April 6, 1819; married, about 1777, Mary Sanborn.

(John Adams Vinton: *The Richardson Memorial*, pp. 189, 201 and 234. *Newton, Massachusetts, Vital Records, to 1850*, p. 165.)

V

JONATHAN RICHARDSON, son of David and Remember (Ward) Richardson, was born in Newton, Massachusetts, July 1, 1727. In Jackson's *History of Newton*, it is said that this Jonathan Richardson removed to Whites-town, New York. The exact date is not known, but in a brief biographical sketch, of one D. M. Richardson approximately one hundred and fifty years later, it is stated that "his family originally came to New York from Massachusetts, but has lived on the old homestead in Schuyler (Herkimer County, New York) for over one hundred years." In a historical sketch of the town of Schuyler, it is said that "Jonathan Richardson came in early." The 1790 census of the town of Herkimer, which then included Schuyler, shows no Richardson as the head of a family. Jonathan, Jr., born in 1753, may be the one referred to and perhaps he accompanied his younger brother, Nehemiah, to the present town of



RICHARDSON

Schuyler. The aged father, Jonathan, Sr., perhaps came with them, as no record of his death is found in Newton, Massachusetts.

Jonathan Richardson married, in Newton, October 31, 1751, Mary Woodward, born in Newton, February 28, 1732-33, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer and Mindwell (Stone) Woodward, of Newton. No record of her death is found.

Children, born in Newton, Massachusetts:

1. Mary, born September 27, 1752.
2. Jonathan, born December 30, 1753, probably removed to Schuyler, New York, about 1800. (The statement in Jackson's *History of Newton*, copied in *The Richardson Memorial*, that he "died young," was probably made as the result of an error in the former which gives this family a tenth child, "Jonathan, born September 19, 1768." This child, born in 1768, was a son of David Richardson, Jr., as is shown by the Newbury birth records.)
3. Susanna, born December 12, 1755.
4. Abigail, born October 29, 1757.
5. *Nehemiah*, of whom further.
6. John, born April 22, 1761.
7. Mehitable, born August 10, 1764.
8. Hannah, born February 4, 1766.
9. Lois, born September 16, 1767.

(John Adams Vinton: *The Richardson Memorial*, pp. 228-29. Francis Jackson: *A History of the Early Settlement of Newton, County of Middlesex, Massachusetts*, pp. 397, 466. George A. Hardin and Frank H. Willard: *History of Herkimer County, New York*, Part I, pp. 397, 400; Part II, pp. 86-87. J. Gardner Bartlett: *Simon Stone Genealogy*, p. 66. United States Census of 1790: *Heads of Families in New York State*, pp. 108-09. *Newton, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850*, pp. 164-66, 365, 494, 495.)

VI

NEHEMIAH RICHARDSON, son of Jonathan and Mary (Woodward) Richardson, was born in Newton, Massachusetts, June 28, 1759, and died in Schuyler, Herkimer County, New York, in 1839. His Revolutionary War record, as accepted by the Daughters of the American Revolution, was as follows:

RICHARDSON

Nehemiah Richardson (1759-1839) served as a private under Captain Samuel Low at the battle of Bennington. He was with Colonel John Brown, Berkshire County regiment, at Stone Arabia, 1780, where they were ambushed and the colonel killed. He died in Schuyler, New York.

As officially published by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the above service was as follows:

Nehemiah Richardson. Captain Samuel Low's Company, Colonel Benjamin Simond's regiment; entered service August 14, 1777; discharged August 19, 1777; service six days, at Bennington; also, Private, same company and regiment; entered service September 5, 1777; discharged October 1, 1777; service, twenty-seven days at Pawlet.

Nehemiah Richardson. Sergeant, Captain William White's Company (late) Colonel Brown's (Berkshire County) regiment; engaged July 11, 1780; discharged October 22, 1780; service, three months, seventeen days, at Stone Arabia, New York, including six days (one hundred and twenty miles) travel home.

Nehemiah Richardson seems to have been twice married. According to the records of the Daughters of the American Revolution, he married Deliverance Worden, who was the mother of his son, Warren. According to records preserved in the family of one branch of the descendants of his son, Chauncey, Nehemiah Richardson married Kesiah, who was the mother of his son, Chauncey. These same family records also mention Nehemiah's children, Worden and Artemus. Alice Richardson Yawkey has a letter written by Nehemiah Richardson in 1837, in which he mentions each of his four sons. Although Kesiah's maiden surname is unknown, it seems probable that the son Worden was a child of the wife, Deliverance (Worden) Richardson. As Kesiah is said to have died in 1834, she was evidently the second wife.

Children, exact order unknown:

1. Warren, married Hannah Edgett and had a son, Duane, who resided in Schuyler, New York.
2. Worden, married Marie Morry.

RICHARDSON

3. Artemus, lived in Sandusky, Ohio, and fought in the Mexican War.
4. Chauncey, of whom further.

(John Adams Vinton: *The Richardson Memorial*, p. 229. *Newton, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850*, p. 165. *D. A. R. Lineage Books*, No. 22884. Secretary of the Commonwealth: *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, Vol. XIII, p. 258. Family records.)

VII

CHAUNCEY RICHARDSON, son of Nehemiah Richardson, resided in the town of Madison, Madison County, New York, from 1833 to 1836, and he may have lived there much longer. In 1833, he and his wife, Mary, signed with other heirs of Peter Tyler, deceased, a quit-claim deed, an abstract of which follows:

Laban Tyler and wife Sally, Corydon Tyler and wife Jane, Noah Tyler and wife Sarah P., Anne Tyler and Mary Tyler, Chancey Richardson and wife Mary, all of town of Madison, "each unto every other and all unto each of the heirs of Peter Tyler, late of Madison, deceased and also of the portion allotted to Mary the wife of the said Peter for her dower," and for \$952.25 quit claim to Miles Barker, Junior and Sheldon Barker, land in Madison, aforesaid, 67 acres; also 6¼ acres adjoining north line of the town. Dated October 16, 1833.

Again, in 1834, they signed a similar deed, of which an abstract follows:

Know all men by these presents that we Chancey Richardson & Mary his wife, Corydon Tyler & Jane his wife, Noah Tyler and Sarah his wife, and Anne Tyler of Madison in the County of Madison in consideration of the sum of one hundred dollars to us in hand paid by Laban Tyler and in consideration of the release of our rights in the homestead of Peter Tyler deceased, have remised, released and quit claimed unto the said Laban Tyler and to his heirs and assigns forever our rights to all that certain farm or piece of land situate in Madison aforesaid and is part of the homestead of Peter Tyler late of Madison deceased containing 18 acres 3 roods and 3 rods we have



RICHARDSON

hereunto set our hands and seals this 14th day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four.

CHANCEY RICHARDSON

MARY RICHARDSON

CORYDON TYLER

JANE TYLER

NOAH TYLER

SARAH C. TYLER

ANN TYLER

In 1835, Chauncey Richardson conveyed land to Artemus W. Richardson (no wife signing), and the next year, with wife Mary, conveyed apparently the same parcel as in 1835. Abstracts of the two deeds follow:

Deed Mar. 4, 1835: Chauncey Richardson to Artemus W. Richardson, both of town and County of Madison, N. Y., for \$300, conveys land in said town adjoining lands of Samuel Eaton & Ebenezer Richardson & Charles Lewis, about one acre. Also land in said town part of Lot No. 5, adjoining Ebenezer Richardson & Samuel Eaton, $\frac{1}{4}$ acre.

Deed Apr. 20, 1836: Chancey Richardson & wife Mary of town & county of Madison to Gerrit S. Lyon of same town for \$200, convey (apparently the same land as in the above).

Chauncey Richardson married Mary Ann Tyler. (Tyler II.)

Children:

1. Janette, born in Madison County, New York, in 1825 or 1826; married, January 29, 1845, William H. Woodhull, and lived in Madison County, New York. They had at least two children: Emerilla and Sarah.
2. *Noah Corydon*, of whom further.
3. Mariette, born in 1832 or 1833; married, December 16, 1854, George Sanborn. In 1850, she was aged seventeen years, and was living with her mother in the family of her sister, Mrs. Woodhull.
4. Henry Clay, born in 1833 or 1834, was a farmer; in 1850 and 1855, he was living in the family of his sister, Mrs. Woodhull; never married.
5. Lizzie, married William Mercer and lived in Utica, New York; she was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, as were her

RICHARDSON

daughters, Hattie, who married a Mr. Parker and lived near Yonkers, New York, and Nellie, who never married.

6. Peter, married, and lived near Port Huron, Michigan.

(M. G. Woodhull and F. B. Stevens: *Woodhull Genealogy*, p. 173. V. C. Sanborn: *Genealogy of the Family of Sanborne or Sanborn in England and America*, p. 237. *Madison County, New York, Deeds*, Book AH, p. 466; Book AL, p. 40; Book AN, p. 220; Book AT, p. 322. *Madison County, New York, Wills*, Book N, p. 391. *Madison County Letters of Administration*, Book A, p. 27. *New York State Census, 1855, Town of Madison, Madison County, New York* (First Election District), Family No. 472. *United States Census, 1850, Town of Madison, Madison County, New York*, Family No. 74. Family records.)

VIII

NOAH CORYDON RICHARDSON, son of Chauncey and Mary Ann (Tyler) Richardson, was born in Madison County, New York, March 17, 1829, and died in Bouckville, Madison County, New York, in 1869, while on a visit to his sister, Janette. He was buried in East Saginaw, Michigan, afterwards the remains were removed to Ann Arbor, Michigan. As a youth he lived with his uncle, Noah Tyler, for a time, near Bouckville, but later removed to Lockport, Niagara County, New York, where he was engaged in the hardware business. In 1859, Mr. Richardson removed to East Saginaw, and there entered the wholesale grocery business with his brother-in-law, George Sanborn. In 1851, Mr. Richardson was a resident of the town of Stockbridge, Madison County, New York, as is shown by a deed to land which he purchased that year in partnership with Walter Simmons. A copy of the deed (with unimportant portions omitted) follows:

This indenture made on the twenty-first day of January in the year One thousand eight hundred and fifty one Between Paul C. Brown & Susan A. his wife of Stockbridge, Madison County, N. Y. of the first part, & Walter Simmons & Noah C. Ricardson of the same place of the second part, Witnesseth that the said parties of the first part, in consideration of the sum of two hundred Dollars lawful money of the United States of America do grant, bargain, sell, release, & confirm,

RICHARDSON

. . . . land situated in the village of Munsville town of Stockbridge & County of Madison commencing in the center of the highway running north & south through the village of Munsville & at the southwest corner of the Lot of Tryon Smith & running east parallel with said Lot four rods & one foot to lands owned by I. Anthony Frost Thence south twenty feet being the same premises conveyed by I. Anthony Frost to Jephtha W. Jackson & Paul C. Brown on the third day of January 1845, by Deed Book AZ of Deeds, page 170.

Evidently the time of Mr. Richardson's removal to Niagara County was about 1852, for in a deed dated February 12, 1853, Walter Simmons and Susan L. (or S.) his wife, and Noah C. Richardson of the town of Lockport, County of Niagara, and State of New York (of the first part) conveyed to John H. Brooks of the town of Stockbridge, Madison County, New York (of the second part), for a consideration of two hundred and eighty-five dollars, land in Stockbridge, Madison County.

After his removal to East Saginaw, Mr. Richardson became interested in banking and finance, following a business association with Robert M. Boyd in wholesale groceries, and in 1866, Mr. Richardson became one of the four founders of C. K. Robinson and Company, bankers, of Saginaw. In 1872, the banking house was taken over by the Second National Bank of Saginaw. In 1868, Noah C. Richardson was one of the three sewer commissioners of East Saginaw.

In connection with the foregoing, it is noted that Mr. Richardson's heirs were remembered in the will of his mother's brother, Noah Tyler, dated April 29, 1871, as follows: "I give, bequeath and devise unto the children of Noah Richardson, my nephew lately deceased, one half of all my real and personal estate remaining" (after certain other bequests). An executor of Noah Tyler's will was William W. Woodhull, who was partner in the bank above mentioned. Another bequest in the will was to "William W. Woodhull, husband of my niece Janet, and their daughter Sarah Woodhull, also their daughter Minnie Northup."

Noah Corydon Richardson married, in February, 1853, Susannah Mercy Turner. (Turner III.) (Mayflower Descent IX.)

Children:

1. Susie, born August 22, 1855; married Clarence M. Hill, of Saginaw, Michigan.

RICHARDSON

2. Jessie Cornelia, born October 4, 1857; unmarried.
3. Fannie Louise, died in infancy.
4. *Alice Maud*, of whom further.
5. Helen Daisy, born October 22, 1866; married Harry B. Wyeth, of Chicago, Illinois.

(James C. Mills: *History of Saginaw County, Michigan*, Vol. I, pp. 207, 760. *Madison County, New York, Deeds*, Book BQ, p. 522; Book BT, p. 527; Book N, p. 391. Family records.)

IX

ALICE MAUD RICHARDSON, daughter of Noah Corydon and Susanah Mercy (Turner) Richardson, was born October 26, 1863. She has been active in club and church work of Wausau, Wisconsin, and a liberal contributor to local civic and charitable work. She is a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Colonial Dames, the Wisconsin Society of Mayflower Descendants, and the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Locally, she is a member of the Universalist Church and the Wausau Women's Club.

Alice Maud Richardson married, at Ann Arbor, Michigan, October 13, 1887, Cyrus Carpenter Yawkey. (Yawkey VI.) (Family records.)





Carpenter

CARPENTER ARMS

Arms—Argent, a greyhound passant and a chief sable.

Crest—A greyhound's head erased per fesse sable and argent.

(Arms in possession of the family.)



First Carpenter Line



ARPENTER came into use as a surname as designating the occupation, "the carpenter," a worker in wood. The name appears in very early records, as shown by the following: Henricus Carpentarius, County Lancaster, *temp.* Edward I-III; Hugh le Charpenter, County Wilts, in the Hundred Rolls of 1273; and Johannes Carpenter, 1379, in the Poll Tax, West Riding of Yorkshire.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.)

THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

I

WILLIAM (1) CARPENTER, of England, was born about 1540. He was a great-grandson of William Carpenter of Homme, in the Tyrconnel line of Lord George Carpenter.

He had several children, namely:

1. James, who inherited the estate of his father.
2. Alexander, born about 1560; he was a Dissenter, and on account of religious persecution removed with his family to Leyden, Holland. His only son was probably William, of Cobham. His daughter Alice married (first), in 1613, Edward Southworth. She married (second), in New England, Governor William Bradford.
3. William (2), of whom further.

CARPENTER

4. Richard, who was the father of William Carpenter, who came to America in 1636, settled in Providence, Rhode Island, with Roger Williams, and is known as the progenitor of the Providence branch.

(A. B. Carpenter: *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*. Family records.)

II

WILLIAM (2) CARPENTER, son of William (1) Carpenter, was born in 1576, was a carpenter by trade, and lived in the city of London. He rented certain tenements and gardens in Houndsditch, in 1625, devised to him for forty-one years with a covenant to build within five years, which tenements and gardens were heretofore conveyed to the city's use for the support of the Carpenter Free School by John Carpenter, town clerk of London. This William, the progenitor of the Rehoboth family, came over in the ship "Bevis" with his son, William, son's wife, Abigail, and their children, and returned to England in the same ship, leaving his son William and his son's family in America. The earliest record of unquestioned authenticity relating to his family is as follows:

Southampton.—The List of the names of Passeng^s Intended to shipe themselves, In the Bevis of Hampton of CL. Tounes, Robert Batten M^r for Newengland, And thus by vertue of the Lord Treasurers warrant of the second of May w^{ch} was after the restraynt and they some Dayes gone to sea Before the Kinges Mat^{es} Proclamacon Came unto South'ton.

| No. of persons | | Ages |
|----------------|--|------|
| 8 | William Carpenter { Of Horwell Carpent ^{rs} | 62 |
| | William Carpenter, Jun. { | 33 |
| | Abigail Carpenter and fower children 10 and under 14 | 32 |
| | Tho: Banshott, servt. | |

Endorsed: "Southton, 1638. The Cert. and list of the Passeng^{rs} names gone for New England in the Bevis of Hampton, in May, 1638.

The statement was made, in 1860, that Horwell, above probably should be Horil, and that "there is a Horil in Hampshire, near Linington."

CARPENTER

William (2) Carpenter had a son:

1. *William (3)*, of whom further.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XIV, p. 336; Vol. LXXIII, p. 111; Vol. LXXVIII, p. 105. A. B. Carpenter: *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, p. 38.)

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

WILLIAM (3) CARPENTER, son of William (2) Carpenter, who at the age of sixty-two came to New England in 1638, and soon returned to England, was born, probably in England, about 1605, and died in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 7, 1659. He was admitted a freeman of Weymouth, Massachusetts, May 13, 1640; was representative of Weymouth in 1641 and 1643, and from the town of Rehoboth in 1645; in June of the latter year he was made a freeman of Rehoboth. In 1645, William Carpenter, with others, was asked to look after the interests of the town; the same year he was chosen by the town to represent them in the General Court at Plymouth. In 1647 he was chosen as one of the directors of the town, and again in 1655. In 1653 is the first time that his name was written as William Carpenter, Sr. His son, William, would be twenty-one at this date and was a resident of the town. About 1642 he was commissioned captain by the General Court of Massachusetts.

The land of William Carpenter of Weymouth was described on the town records about 1642-44, in considerable detail; it included two acres in the west field, four acres in the mill field, eighteen acres near the fresh pond, three acres, four acres, and four acres, all in "Harrises Rainge," and two acres of fresh marsh.

"William Carpenter, Sr., of Rehoboth," made his will "10th month 10th day" (probably December 10, 1658); it was proved April 21, 1659. He bequeathed to his son John "one mare, being the old white mare, and my best dublet, and my handsomest coat, and new cloth to make him a pair of breeches,"

CARPENTER

"twenty shillings to buy him a calf," and a number of books. Bequests to his other children included various parcels of land, a number of horses, colts, oxen, steers, sheep, also Latin, Greek and Hebrew books.

William (3) Carpenter married, in England, Abigail, surname not known, who died February 22, 1687.

Children:

1. John, born in England about 1628, died, probably at Jamaica, Long Island, May 23, 1695; married Hannah Hope.
2. William. (See Generation II of Second Carpenter Line.)
3. Joseph, born in England, about 1633; died in May, 1675; married, May 25, 1655, Margaret Sutton. Their great-great-granddaughter, Elizabeth Carpenter, born December 20, 1746, married, May 9, 1765, Nathaniel Carpenter, her third cousin. (First Carpenter—American Line—IV, Child 5.)
4. Hannah, born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 3, 1640, died about 1670; married, April 21, 1659, Joseph Carpenter, a cousin.
5. Abiah (twin), born in Weymouth, April 9, 1643, died before 1702; married (first) in 1659; (second) probably a Wickes, sister of Ann Wickes.
6. Abigail (twin), born April 9, 1643, died March 5, 1710; married (first), in 1659, Joth Titus, Jr.; married (second), November 9, 1692, Jonah Palmer.
7. Samuel, of whom further.

(A. B. Carpenter: *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, pp. 38-50, 58, 74, 123, 142, 238. *Weymouth Historical Society Publications*, No. 2, pp. 254, 287. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXV, p. 65.)

II

SAMUEL CARPENTER, son of William (3) and Abigail Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, probably in 1644, and died there February 20, 1682-83. He was the youngest of the family, and he and his brother, Abiah, were the only children left at home carrying on the farm work, the others having homes of their own. Samuel Carpenter and others were chosen to lay out land

CARPENTER

in 1680, and in the division of land in the North Purchase, February 5, 1671, he, as a purchaser, was given an allotment. He seems to have acted as freeman, although he was not listed with his brothers. At the time of King Philip's War, he contributed £11 19s. 5d. towards war expenses. He was appointed administrator of his father's estate.

Samuel Carpenter married, May 25, 1660, Sarah Redaway. (Redaway II.)
Children, born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts:

1. Samuel, born September 15, 1661, died January 17, 1736-37; married, January 8, 1683, Patience Ide.
2. Sarah, born January 11, 1663-64; married, May 17, 1683, Nathaniel Perry.
3. Abiah, born February 10, 1665-66, died April 26-28, 1732; married (first), May 30, 1690, Mehitabel Read; married (second), June 7, 1702, Sarah Read; married (third), July 16, 1726, Mary Ormsby. Child of first marriage, Abiah Carpenter, born April 21, 1691, died October 7, 1743; married, January 1, 1717, Experience Abell. (Abell II, Child 8.) Child of second marriage, Mary, born March 4, 1704, died February 18, 1743; married, May 28, 1728, Edward Carpenter, her second cousin. (Second Carpenter Line IV.)
4. James, born April 12, 1668, died April 27, 1738; married (first), June 26, 1690, Dorothy Bliss; married (second), April 15, 1695, Grace Palmer.
5. Jacob, born September 5, 1670, died probably in 1690; was in the Canada expedition, and no record of him appears after that.
6. Jonathan, born December 11, 1672, died August 23, 1716; married, March 13, 1699, Hannah French.
7. *David (1)*, of whom further.
8. Solomon, born December 26, 1677, died in 1750; married, in 1696, Elizabeth Tefft.
9. Zachariah, born July 1, 1680, died April 8, 1718; married, November 8, 1705, Martha Ide. Their grandson, Phaniel Carpenter, born November 19, 1736, died November 23, 1798; married (first), November 5, 1768, Dorothy Carpenter, his third cousin. (Second Carpenter Line IV, Child 6.)

CARPENTER

10. Abraham, born September 20, 1682, died April 22, 1758; married (first), May 1, 1705, Abiall or Abigail Bullard; married (second), April 22, 1714, Eleanor Chord.

(A. B. Carpenter: *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, pp. 38, 48, 59-60, 79, 81, 143.)

III

DAVID (1) CARPENTER, son of Samuel and Sarah (Redaway) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, April 17, 1675, and died July 26, 1701-02, aged twenty-six years. His grandfather gave him a £25 estate in Rehoboth, May 19, 1697, and at his death, his estate amounted to £130 6s.

David (1) Carpenter married, November 13 or 22, 1697, Rebecca Hunt, widow of Ephraim Hunt, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts.

Children:

1. Rebecca, born October 17, 1698; married, June 16, 1720, Joshua Abell.
2. David (2), of whom further.

(A. B. Carpenter: *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, pp. 60, 81. J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, p. 572.)

IV

DAVID (2) CARPENTER, son of David and Rebecca (Hunt) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, June 1, 1701, and died there, July 11, 1787. He was a farmer and followed the tanner's business as well. David (2) Carpenter married, November 12, 1724, Johanna or Joannah Walker. (Walker III.)

Children, born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts:

1. Thomas, born July 15, 1725, died January 22, 1809; married, January 5, 1749, Dorothy Bosworth.
2. David, born October 1, 1727, died September 27, 1747, unmarried.
3. Elizabeth, born March 15, 1730.
4. John, of whom further.

CARPENTER

5. Nathaniel, born January 13, 1743-44, died in Guilford, Vermont; married, May 9, 1765, Elizabeth Carpenter, his third cousin. (First Carpenter—American Line—I, Child 3.)
6. Samuel.

(A. B. Carpenter: *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, pp. 81, 142. J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, p. 574.)

V

JOHN CARPENTER, son of David (2) and Johanna or Joannah (Walker) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, April 6, 1733, and died there, April 1, 1821. He was a farmer. It is believed that he was the John Carpenter who served in the Revolution as a private in Captain Nathaniel Carpenter's Company, Colonel Carpenter's Regiment in the Rhode Island "alarm," December 8, 1776; and also in Captain Dodge's Company, Colonel Gerrish's Regiment, April 1, 1778.

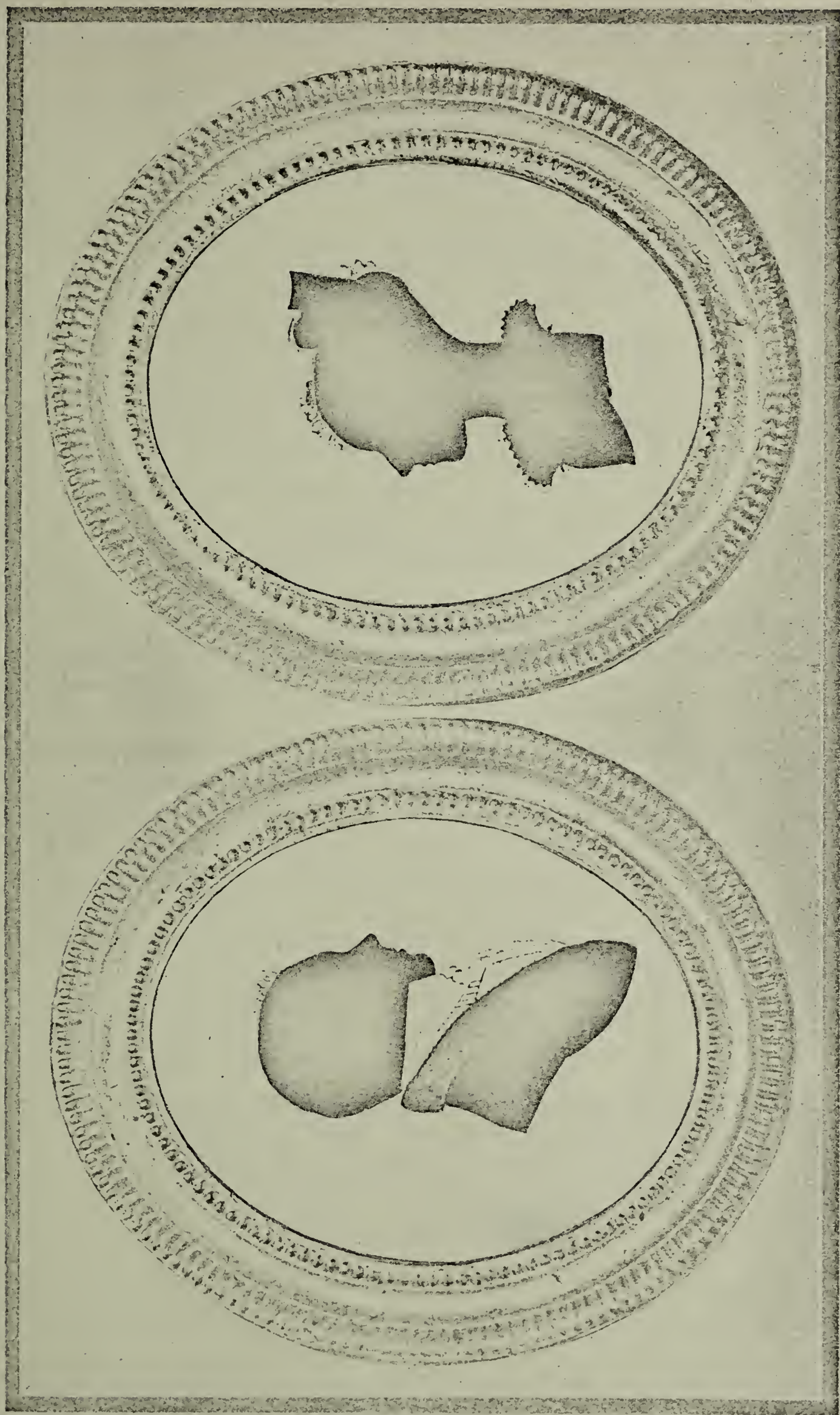
John Carpenter married (first), March 19, 1755, Bethia French, who died April 13, 1756. He married (second), December 23, 1756, Mary Woodward, born in 1738, died May 12, 1800. He married (third), April 16, 1801, widow Mary (Carpenter) Ide. (Second Carpenter Line V.) He adopted a son of his third wife, making his family number thirteen children:

Child of the first marriage:

- i. John, born April 6, 1756, died in Brattleboro, Vermont, February 1, 1843; married (first), January 11, 1781, Cynthia Brown; married (second,) November 26, 1825, Azubah Perham.

Children of the second marriage:

2. David, born December 8, 1757, died December 24, 1817; married, May 30, 1787, Elizabeth Sessions.
3. Joanna, born April 14, 1759; married, December 25, 1780, Jacob Allyn.
4. Bethia, born January 26, 1761, died April 1, 1847; married, November 23, 1779, Colonel Joseph Wheaton.
5. Sarah, born November 25, 1762, died February 3, 1786; married, April 21, 1784, Benjamin Linsley.



CYRUS CARPENTER
1802-1863

ELVIRA GALE CARPENTER
1808-1841

Silhouettes made in 1826

CARPENTER

6. May, born December 9, 1764, died August 9, 1828; married, November 23, 1786, as his second wife, Captain James Bliss.
7. Rebecca, born December 18, 1766, died April 30, 1857, in Swansea, Massachusetts; married Cyril Wheeler.
8. Elijah, born March 19, 1768, died September 12, 1778.
9. Lucy, born April 5, 1771, died October 9, 1776.
10. Sylvia, died February 2, 1852.
11. Noah, born May 23, 1775, died May 20, 1837; married (first) Sally Peck; (second) Lydia Hicks.

Children of the third marriage:

12. *Cyrus*, of whom further.
13. Pardon (adopted), born October 18, 1794, son of Widow Mary (Carpenter) Ide.

(A. B. Carpenter: *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, pp. 72, 112, 142, 264-65. J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, p. 583.)

VI

CYRUS CARPENTER, son of John and Mary (Carpenter-Ide) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 5, 1802, and died in Guilford, Vermont, September 19, 1863, and is buried in the family lot in Morning-side Cemetery at Brattleboro, Vermont. When he was seven years of age, he went to Vermont, and there later served as justice of the peace for several years, and also as sheriff for eleven years. He held other town offices, and was representative to the Legislature. He was a farmer and a millwright by occupation.

Cyrus Carpenter married (first), March 6, 1825, Elvira Louisa Gale. (Gale VIII.) He married (second), July 4, 1843, Harriet (Noyes) Franklin, widow, daughter of James and Mary (Taylor) Noyes.

Children of first marriage, born in Guilford:

1. Augusta Louisa, born June 25, 1826, died September 5, 1904; married, March 15, 1846, Jeremiah Taylor Noyes, brother to her father's second wife. Resided in Guilford, Vermont; children:
 - i. Emma Elvira, born April 4, 1848, died December 2, 1892; married, December 16, 1869, William Clyman Yawkey. (Yawkey IV, Child 3.)

CARPENTER

- ii. Lyndol Taylor, born March 13, 1850, died August 2, 1851.
- iii. Mary McMillan, born February 3, 1853, died August 18, 1872.
- iv. Williamena, born June 9, 1863, died July 31, 1864.
- v. Sarah Ann (Sadie), born July 7, 1865; married, September 5, 1888, at Chester, Vermont, Dr. Charles W. Ray. They have one son, Maynard Carpenter Ray, born in 1892.
- 2. Artemas Gale, born September 10, 1828, died September 10, 1871, unmarried.
- 3. Cyrus Edward, born October 19, 1830, died May 20, 1909, unmarried. For many years he lived in Westfield, Massachusetts, where he was in the slate business, and was sent from there as a representative to the Massachusetts Legislature. He returned to Guilford, Vermont, in 1887, and occupied the old home there with his sister, Mrs. Noyes.
- 4. Mary Uliaetta, of whom further.
- 5. Catherine Jane, born February 24, 1839, died August 2, 1841.

(A. B. Carpenter: *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, pp. 265, 451. H. Child: *Gazetteer of Windham County, Vermont*, p. 213. Family records.)

VII

MARY ULIAETTA CARPENTER, daughter of Cyrus and Elvira Louisa (Gale) Carpenter, was born in Guilford, Vermont, December 31, 1833, died in San Diego, California, June 19, 1919, and is buried in the family lot in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Saginaw, Michigan. After the death of her mother, in 1841, she went to live with her aunt, Mary Jane (Gale) McMillan, in Massillon, Ohio. She married Samuel W. Yawkey. (Yawkey V.)

(A. B. Carpenter: *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, p. 451. Family records.)







MARY CARPENTER YAWKEY
1833-1919

GALE ARMS

Arms—Azure, a fesse argent between three saltires or.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)



Gale



HE surname Gale has been quite generally derived from the name Gall, from some Scotch Highlander, who settled in England, called "the Gall," from the Gaelic word *Gaoll*, meaning "stranger." The word was also applied by the Celts to the Roman *Galli*. The Gaels of Charlton-Kings, County Gloucester, have written their names at various periods, "Galle, Gale, Gael, and originally, De Gales." According to this the family may have been of Welsh origin in Anglo-Norman times, when that country was known as Galles or Gales. The patronymic appears in the Hundred Rolls of 1273, "Gal" in Shropshire was an estate listed in Domesday Book, also "Galeshore" in Devonshire, and "Galtone" in Dorset.

Nothing is known of the early home of Richard Gale or Gall who settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, from whom this family descended. One record of the London shipping lists was of a Richard Gale who, at the age of sixteen, sailed for Barbados and St. Christopher's on the ship "Ann and Elizabeth," April 24, 1635. He was certified by the minister of St. Catherine's, near the Tower of London. Whether he was the Richard of Watertown, Massachusetts, is not known.

(Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. George Gale: *The Gale Family Records*, pp. 5-7, 11, 20.)

I

RICHARD GALE, first of our line, was born probably in England, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, March 22, 1678-79. He was recorded as a settler in Watertown, Massachusetts, where he purchased a homestead of six

GALE

Arms—Azure, a fesse argent between three saltires or.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)

PRATT

Arms—Argent, on a chevron sable between three pellets as many mascles or.

Crest—A wolf's head erased quarterly argent and sable.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)

RICE

Arms—Argent, on a chevron engrailed sable between three reindeers' heads coupéd gules as many cinquefoils ermine.

Crest—A griffin's head erased.

(Bolton: *American Armory*.)

CUNNINGHAM

Arms—Azure, a fork argent occupying the whole of the field between a thistle slipped and leaved or, in the fess point, and two towers in base of the second; on a chief of the same a hare courant proper between two buglehorns sable stringed gules.

Crest—A cubit arm erect, vested per pale or and azure cuff argent the hand grasping a pineapple proper.

(*The Armorie of England, Scotland and Ireland*.)

RAND

Arms—Gyronny of twelve or and sable.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)

NICHOLLS (NICHOLS)

Arms—Sable, a pheon argent on a canton of the second an owl proper.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)

PARKHURST

Arms—Argent, a cross ermine between four bucks trippant proper.

Crest—A demi-griffin, with wings endorsed sable, holding in the dexter paw a cutlass argent, hilt and pommel or.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)



Gale



Rice



Pratt



Cunningham



Nicholls
(NICHOLS)



Rand



Parkhurst

GALE

acres in 1640, this being a part of the nine acres granted to Elder Richard Browne. On December 2, 1661, Richard Gale bought two hundred and fifty acres of the Oldham farm from Richard Dummer. He was not listed a free-man, and it is believed that he was an adherent of the Church of England. His will was signed "Richard Gall" (with his mark), all in the handwriting of Joseph Taynter, of Watertown, and dated February 25, 1678-79, proved April 1, 1679. The inventory showed a value of a little over two hundred pounds, of which the greater part was in land. His will, which has been copied literally except that the "u" and "v" are given according to the modern style of writing, follows:

WILL OF RICHARD GALE

I, Richard Gael of Watertowne in the County of Middlesex in New England, yeoman; being under the afflicting hand of the infinitely wise God; as to a bodily distemper, yet through the goodness of God am sound in my memory and understanding do declare this to be my last will and testament as followeth:

I give my spirit unto the hands of God that gave it and my body to the earth from whence it was taken; hoping through the meedeation of Jesus Christ to have raised again at the great day.

My will is that, except what of my estate just dabts shall call for: my well beloved wife shall enjoy my whole estate both houses and lands and cattle of all sorts and all my household good for her comfort and maintenance during her natural life; my loving wife being dead: I give unto my son Abraham the dwelling house he now lives in with seven acres of upland adjoining to it which I gave him at his marriage: so long as my son Abraham lives and to his wife if she should out live him so long as she lives a widdow; and if their death: or my said sons death and his wife's marriage my will is the said house and seven acres of land shall be as an inheritance to my said sons two eldest sons namely Abraham Gall and Richard Gall:

I give and bequeath unto my son Abraham one fourth part of my orchard as long as he lives; and his wife as long as she lives or continues a widdow; and it is to return to the two eldest sons of Abraham my son as they are above at prest: also my will is the two eldest of my son Abraham aforesaid should enjoy two fourths of my said orchard:

GALE

and to be improved for their benefit until they come of age: and my will is that my son John Gall should enjoy one forth part of my orchard so long as he lives and at his death the said forth part is to return to my son Abraham and his heirs; I give unto my daughter Sarah Garfield ten pounds to be paid within seven years after my wives decease to be paid in country pay at an indefrunt rate: and in case my said daughter shall die before the said seven years be expired then my will is the said ten pounds should be paid to my said daughters children eequally among them: I give unto my daughter Mary Flag ten pound to be paid her in all respects as is said to my daughter Garfield and her children: allso my will is that my two sons Abraham Gall and John Gall should enjoy my whole farme containing two hundred and fifty acres: save only the seven acres before given to my son Abraham: and it is my will that my son John Gall aforesaid should enjoy his half of my farme aforesaid no longer than the time of his natural life and at his decease my will is: my whole farm containing 250 Acres as aforesaid should return to my son Abraham and his heirs forever. Allso my will is that if God should give unto my son John Gall aforesaid a male heir that then my son Abraham shall when the said male heir atains to the age of one and twenty yeers a paid unto him twenty pounds in country paie at an indeeferant rate and in case my son John aforesaid should depart this life without a male heir then my will is that the said twenty pound be paid to those children or child my said John shall leave when he dies: to be paid divided equally among them either at their marriage or when they attain eighteen years of age.

And I doe nominate and appoint my well beloved son Abraham Gall to be sole executor of this my will and as a confirmation to this my last will and testament I have hereunto set my hand this five and twentieth of february in the presence of us RICHARD GALL † his mark.

JOSEPH TAYNTER
WILLIAM BOND

Endorsed by Judge:

I:2:79: sworn by Joseph Taynter
& William Bond as attest.

J : R : G :

Richard Gale is thought to have married before coming to America. The Christian name of his wife was Mary, and this is revealed from the following

GALE

Boston Record: "Sarah, dr. of Richard and Mary Gale, b. 8: 7: 1641, of Watertown." Records show that they were parents of the following children:

1. Sarah, born September 8, 1641; married Joseph Garfield.
2. *Abraham (1)*, of whom further.
3. Mary, married March 30, 1670, John Flagg, born June 14, 1643, in Watertown, son of Thomas Flagg.
4. John, married September 27, 1677, Elizabeth Spring, born October 13, 1659, daughter of Henry Spring; removed to Framingham.
5. Ephraim, died before March, 1678-79; unmarried.

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, pp. 229-30. George Gale: *The Gale Family Records*, pp. 23-32.)

II

ABRAHAM (1) GALE, son of Richard and Mary Gale, was born at Watertown in 1643, and died there September 15, 1718. His will which was dated September 3, 1718, was presented and proved by the witnesses Jonas Bond, Samuel Harrington, and Munning Sawin, September 22, 1718. Throughout his will his name is spelled Gael, but the fact that other records referring to Abraham spell it Gale, shows clearly that Gael was the early spelling and Gale the Americanized form. On October 11, 1682, he was made a freeman of Watertown, and in 1706, and again in 1718, he served as selectman.

Abraham (1) Gale married, September 3, 1673, Sarah Fiske. (Fiske—American Line—II.)

Children, probably all born in Watertown, Massachusetts:

1. *Abraham (2)*, of whom further.
2. Sarah, born February 15, 1674-75, died young.
3. Richard, born September 25, 1677; married, January 7, 1705-06, Sarah Knight.
4. Hopestill, born and died in December, 1678.
5. Mary, born March 27, 1680, died young.
6. Abigail, born March 12, 1681-82, died November 21, 1696.
7. Mercy, born September 16, 1683; married, April 13, 1708, Samuel Sanderson.

GALE

8. Ebenezer, born April 30, 1686; married, December 27, 1709, Elizabeth Green.
9. John, born April 23, 1688, died in Watertown, Massachusetts, February 15, 1734; married, April 23, 1707, Lydia, surname not known.
10. Mary (again), baptized April, 1689; married, probably, November 3, 1731, Michael Pratt, of Oxford, Massachusetts.
11. Sarah (again), born August 29, 1694; married a Mr. Pratt.
12. Jonas, baptized November 14, 1697, died March 17, 1718.
13. Joshua, born February 22, 1696, died September 15, 1719.
14. Elizabeth (twin), born July 9, 1699.
15. Lydia (twin), born July 9, 1699.
16. Abigail, married, about 1720, Edward Jackson, of Newton, Massachusetts.

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, pp. 214, 229. George Gale: *The Gale Family Records*, pp. 33-38.)

III

ABRAHAM (2) GALE, son of Abraham (1) and Sarah (Fiske) Gale, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1674, and probably died there. He carried on farming in Watertown on the old homestead which he sold, March 10, 1726-27, to his son Samuel, taking a mortgage on condition that he and his wife should be cared for during their lifetime. They both outlived Samuel, who, in his will January 3, 1749-50, provided for the continued maintenance of his "honored father and mother." Abraham Gale, Jr., was selectman in 1718. Most of his sons became successful men, some serving in the French and Indian war and in the Revolution.

Abraham (2) Gale married, December 6, 1699, Rachel Parkhurst. (Parkhurst—American Line—IV.)

Children, born at Watertown, Massachusetts:

1. *Abraham (3)*, of whom further.
2. Rachel, born December 14, 1702; married, June 25, 1724, Gershom Bigelow, son of Joshua Bigelow, of Watertown, who was a soldier in King Philip's War.



GALE

3. Samuel, born January 31, 1704-05, died in 1749-50; married Rebecca, surname not known; lived on the old homestead in Waltham (Waltham, prior to 1738, was a part of Watertown):
4. Captain Isaac, born January 15, 1708, died in 1793; married, about 1731, Judith Sawyer, of Framingham, Massachusetts; his sword is preserved at Galesville University, Galesville, Wisconsin, having been a soldier in the French and Indian War.
5. Eunice, born July 30, 1711; married (first), July 1, 1731, Benjamin Allen; (second), December 3, 1768, Abijah Steadman.
6. Abigail, born August 15, 1714; died probably in Framingham, Massachusetts; married, July 25, 1735, Samuel Phillips, Jr., born September 14, 1713, son of Samuel Phillips, of Watertown.
7. Daniel, baptized April 7, 1717, probably died young.
8. Josiah, born April 8, 1722, baptized in 1733; married Elizabeth, surname not known; served with his brother, Captain Isaac, in the French and Indian War.

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, pp. 229, 230. George Gale: *The Gale Family Records*, pp. 38, 40, 49, 51-52.)

IV

ABRAHAM (3) GALE, son of Abraham (2) and Rachel (Parkhurst) Gale, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, November 28, 1700, and died at Weston, Massachusetts, September 30, 1779. He was a blacksmith of Weston and was also a man of some note in the town, writing a good hand. His sons served with credit in the French and Indian wars.

Abraham (3) Gale married, about 1720, Esther Cunningham. (Cunningham II.)

Children, born at Weston, Massachusetts:

1. *Daniel*, of whom further.
2. Henry, born March 2, 1722-23; married, February 22, 1745, Abigail Smith, daughter of Joseph Smith, of Lexington; he lived in Weston until 1768; entered the King's service as corporal, May 19, 1755, and was discharged at Mendon, December 11, 1755; he belonged to a

GALE

- trainband at Weston, April 18, 1757; reëntered the King's service April 2, 1759, from Weston and served until January 30, 1760, when he reëntlisted under Colonel Frye, in the campaign of 1760, in Nova Scotia, receiving his discharge, January 30, 1761; his sons served in the Revolutionary War.
3. Thaddeus, born September 26, 1724, died before 1794; married, intentions published March 9, 1744-45, Lydia Amsden, of Westborough, where he settled soon after; he was sergeant in Captain Ephraim Dolittle's Company, and served in the campaign of 1755; he also served in the Revolutionary War, as gunner in an artillery company commanded by Captain Edward Crafts.
 4. Abijah, born March 8, 1725-26, died April 28, 1725-26.
 5. Abijah (again), born July 5, 1727, died June 18, 1804; married (first), June 23, 1748, Abigail Amsden, who died February 27, 1771; married (second) Susannah Allen, of Weston, who died January 14, 1831; he entered the King's service in June, 1756, and was in some of the hardest battles of the French and Indian War.
 6. Jonathan, born March 18, 1728-29, died November 22, 1799; married (first), May 30, 1750, Abigail Beal, of Sudbury; married (second), March 10, 1757, Margaret Crawford, daughter of William Crawford, of Shrewsbury; he was a member of "the 2d foot Co. of Shrewsbury," and among the "alarram men," April 8, 1757; he also served in the Revolutionary War.
 7. Esther, born July 28, 1731.
 8. Ensign Abraham, born August 18, 1734, died from the effects of wounds received during his war service; married, in 1769, Abigail Rice; he was ensign under Captain Jonathan Bagley in the French and Indian War; was at the battle of Fort William Henry in 1756 when the French army was defeated, and again in 1757, when it was captured by the French under General Montcalm; he returned home in November, 1757, and received his discharge from service.
 9. Elisha, born January 1, 1735-36, died at Princeton, Massachusetts, July 4, 1774; married, May 20, 1762, Sarah Jones, born August 3, 1737, daughter of James Jones, of Weston; he entered the King's service, September 15, 1755, and was in the expedition to Crown Point at that time; he was clerk in the company commanded by Captain Jonathan



GALE

Baldwin; was discharged December 14, 1755, after thirteen weeks service; belonged to the trainband at Weston, April 18, 1757.

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, pp. 230, 326. George Gale: *The Gale Family Records*, pp. 40, 46-66.)

V

DANIEL GALE, son of Abraham (3) and Esther (Cunningham) Gale, was born at Weston, Massachusetts, June 17, 1721, baptized October 1, 1721, and died at Warwick, Massachusetts. The Weston church records show that Daniel Gale owned the covenant June 21, 1741, and that his wife was received into the church July 12, 1741. The same records also show that he, a member, removed to Sutton, Massachusetts, May 29, 1743. In August, 1757, Daniel Gale volunteered for the relief of Fort William Henry, and made this campaign in the company of which his uncle, Isaac Gale, was lieutenant. After 1762 and before 1770, he removed to Warwick, Massachusetts.

Daniel Gale married, September 8, 1743, Sarah Lamson. (Lamson IV.) Children, born at Sutton, Massachusetts:

1. Daniel, born September 15, 1744, died young.
2. Jonathan, born September 3, 1748, died at Warwick, January 29, 1808; married, February 14, 1775, Mary Bancroft, of Warwick; entered the Revolutionary service and made the campaign from Warwick to Cambridge at the Lexington Alarm, April 20, 1775.
3. Reuben, born March 2 or 3, 1751, died unmarried.
4. Sarah, born June 14, 1752; married, December 6, 1770, Samuel Melody, of Guilford, Vermont.
5. Daniel (again), born November 18, 1753; married Esther Rice, born December 22, 1755, died in 1848; was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.
6. Esther, born July 13, 1755; married, in 1779, Philip Goss, of Winchester, New Hampshire.
7. Noah, born July 20, 1757; married Rebecca (Dunham) Chace, of Plymouth; entered the Revolutionary War service, January 27, 1777, and served to the end of the struggle; after which he followed the sea.



GALE

8. John, born January 27, 1759, died in 1820; married, February 22, 1787, Patty Marble, of Warwick.
9. Ephraim, of whom further.
10. Richard, born September 19, 1762; married and removed to Canada.

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, pp. 230, 329. George Gale: *The Gale Family Records*, pp. 46, 57-58, 86-89. *Town of Weston, Massachusetts, Births, Deaths, Marriages*, pp. 11, 56, 402, 430, 449. *Vital Records of Sutton, Massachusetts*, pp. 58, 68, 88, 262.)

VI

LIEUTENANT EPHRAIM GALE, son of Daniel and Sarah (Lamson) Gale, was born at Sutton, Massachusetts, April 1, 1760, died at Guilford, Vermont, July 4, 1824, and was buried in Christ Episcopal Church Cemetery, in Guilford. He served in the Vermont Militia as a private in Captain David Stowell's Company, Colonel William Williams' Regiment. On a pay roll dated at Putney, Vermont, September 3, 1778, we find him listed for twenty-three days' service, from September 29, 1777 to October 21, 1777. In earliest records Guilford, Vermont, was a district in Cumberland County, New York. At a town meeting, April 29, 1783, Ephraim Gale was chosen swine constable, and March 18, 1784, he was chosen hayward of Guilford, Vermont.

During the War of 1812, Ephraim Gale, Sr., of Guilford, Vermont, was one of a company of Minute Men formed June 18, 1812. They were called the "Silver Grays," because they were old men, many of whom had served in the Revolution.

Lieutenant Ephraim Gale married Molly Rice. (Rice VI.)

Children, all born in Guilford, Vermont:

1. Emery, born March 13, 1784; married a Miss Reed, and died at Wells River, Vermont.
2. Artemas, of whom further.
3. Ephraim, Jr., born May 1, 1788, died April 13, 1862; was in the cavalry in the battle of Plattsburg, War of 1812. He married Lydia Bullock, and they had four children.

GALE

4. John, born October 29, 1790.
5. Polly, born December 24, 1793.
6. Mary (possibly identical with Polly), married John Barber.
7. Leonard, born February 6, 1796, a bachelor, died at Wells River, Vermont.
8. Justus, born June 14, 1798; married Sarah Hyde, of Guilford, and had four children. They lived at Akron, Ohio, and both died there.
9. Clarissa, born April 12, 1803; married Ralph Jacobs.

(*Vital Records of Sutton, Massachusetts*, p. 68. W. A. Benedict and H. A. Tracy: *History of the Town of Sutton, Massachusetts*, pp. 648-49. D. A. R. Lineage Book, Vol. XXXIX, p. 112; Vol. LXXI, p. 40. A. M. Hemenway: *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, Vol. V, Par. 3, pp. 30, 58. John E. Goodrich: *State of Vermont, Rolls of the Soldiers of the Revolutionary War*, p. 42. *Soldiers and Sailors of Massachusetts in the Revolution*. Family records.)

VII

ARTEMAS GALE, son of Ephraim and Molly (Rice) Gale, was born in Guilford, Vermont, January 24, 1786, and died May 24, 1825. He, with others, in 1802, set in operation a carriage maker's shop, cabinetmaker's shop, blacksmith shop, a cotton factory, and a distillery in Guilford. They erected a building called "the fontine," in which were stores and shops, among them a drug store. After the War of 1812, business declined, and several men connected with the manufacturing interests left Guilford about 1820 or earlier and went to Western New York. About 1810 he built the old home in Guilford, the house, which was destroyed by fire about 1920, being the home of the Gales and Carpenters for many years. He was one of the founders of Christ Episcopal Church in Guilford, and is buried in the church cemetery.

Artemas Gale married, June 17, 1804, Mary Bixby Pratt. (Pratt VI.)

Children:

1. *Elvira Louisa*, of whom further.
2. Elena Dirosalba, born in Guilford, Vermont, died in infancy.
3. Mary Augusta, born in Guilford, Vermont, died in infancy.

GALE

4. Russell Bixby, born in Guilford, Vermont, in 1817, died near Akron, Ohio, in 1857; he never married.
5. Mary Jane, born in Guilford, Vermont, March 31, 1824; married, at Massillon, Ohio, February 11, 1845, Solomon Day McMillan. Later they moved to Cleveland, Ohio, where she died March 16, 1917. She was known to the younger generation as "Aunt Jane."

(*D. A. R. Lineage Book*, Vol. LXXI, pp. 39-40. A. M. Hemenway: *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, Vol. V, p. 67. Family records.)

VIII

ELVIRA LOUISA GALE, daughter of Artemas and Mary Bixby (Pratt) Gale, was born in Guilford, Vermont, May 7, 1808, and died there, July 12, 1841. She married Cyrus Carpenter. (First Carpenter—American Line—VI.)

(*D. A. R. Lineage Book*, Vol. LXXI, pp. 39-40. Hamilton Child: *Gazetteer and Business Directory of Windham County, Vermont*, p. 213.)



PRATT ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a chevron sable between three pellets as many mascles or.

Crest—A wolf's head erased quarterly argent and sable.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)

Pratt



ETYMOLOGISTS differ as to the origin of the surname Pratt. According to Bardsley, in his *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*, this name is probably of baptismal origin, derived from the "son of Prat(?)." He adds further that whereas there were some thirty Prats listed in the Hundred Rolls in 1273, in no case was the name prefixed by a "de" or "de la" or "atte," which would point towards a local derivation. He believes, therefore, that Prat, like Sprat, and Sprot of the same period, was a personal name. Lower, in his *Patronymica Britannica*, offers the theory that this surname is a contraction of the Latinized form of the surname "Meadow," which is found as "de Prato." Bardsley, however, feels that there is no foundation for this theory.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.)

Among the records of Wood Ditton, County Cambridge, England, is one of John Pratt, who resided there. He married at the Parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, County Suffolk, England, April 2, 1610, Elizabeth Moody, who was baptized at Moulton, County Suffolk, England, October 2, 1582, the daughter of George and Margaret Moody. Their marriage license, dated March 5, 1609-10, reads as follows:

1609: John Pratte, single man of Wood Dutton, and Elizabeth Moodye, single woman of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds. Sureties: Thos. Kilbourne, of Wood ditton, yeoman, and Walter Pratt of Wood-ditton, Gent. 5 March 1609-10.

PRATT

Thomas B. Wyman in *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, speaks of Richard Pratt, the American progenitor, as "son of John of Malden, County Essex, England." However, no evidence has been found to substantiate this claim, and it is thought that the belief may have been an inference made at the time, on the basis that Malden, Massachusetts, where Richard Pratt located was named for Malden, County Essex, England.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXXX, pp. 317-323-24. T. B. Wyman: *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, Vol. K-Z, p. 770. *Vital Records of Malden, Massachusetts*, p. 369.)

I

RICHARD PRATT, the American progenitor of this family, was born in England, and died probably at Malden, Massachusetts, in 1691. In his will, dated May 8, and probated October 6, 1691, he devised to his wife and son, to the executors, his other children, and to his grandson, James Hovey. His estate consisted of—"house £20, and 4 acres £16.

Richard Pratt married Mary, surname not known, who may be "Mercy, wife of Richard Pratt, d. May 28, 1728," referred to in the *Vital Records of Malden, Massachusetts*.

Children:

1. Mary, born in September, 1643; married Thomas Skinner.
2. *Thomas (1)*, of whom further.
3. Mercy, born June 15, 1650.
4. John, born in Malden, Massachusetts, in 1655, died June 3, 1708, aged fifty-three years; married Mary, surname not known, who died in Malden, July 17, 1710, aged fifty-five years.
5. Elizabeth, married Gershom Hawkes.
6. Martha, died September 30, 1742; married, November 18, 1686, Deacon John Pratt, died November 15, 1742, aged eighty-two years, son of Thomas Pratt.

PRATT

7. Hannah, married Joseph Hovey.

(*Vital Records, Malden, Massachusetts*, pp. 68, 281, 369, 370. T. B. Wyman: *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, Vol. K-Z, p. 770.)

II

THOMAS (1) PRATT, son of Richard and Mary Pratt, was born March or May 5, 1646, and died in 1718. In 1764, there is record of a Thomas Pratt petitioning to the General Court for a plantation on the Springfield Road, about twelve miles west of Marlborough, Massachusetts. This is probably the Thomas Pratt of this generation, as his grandson, as will be seen later, located at Worcester, Massachusetts.

Thomas (1) Pratt married Alice, surname not known.

Children:

1. Hannah, married November 24, 1708, Richard Skinner, of Colchester.
2. John, married, at Charlestown, March 17, 1709-10, Sarah Dispar.
3. Sarah.
4. Richard, died December 19, 1763; married (first), December 19, 1721, Joanna Ong; (second), July 9, 1729, Rebecca Harnden.
5. Thomas (2), of whom further.

(T. B. Wyman: *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, Vol. K-Z, p. 770. W. Lincoln: *History of Worcester, Massachusetts*, pp. 8-9. *Vital Records, Malden, Massachusetts*, p. 281.)

III

THOMAS (2) PRATT, son of Thomas (1) and Alice Pratt, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, in 1700, and died there August 20, 1776, aged seventy-six years. He married, June 24, 1725, Lydia Lynde, who was born at Malden, Massachusetts, March 25, 1700, and died December 3, 1775, aged seventy-five, the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Lynde.

Children, born at Malden, Massachusetts:

1. Lydia, born October 29, 1726, died September 28, 1798, aged seventy-two years; unmarried.

PRATT

2. Thomas, born April 17, 1729, died April 2, 1815, aged eighty-six years; probably married, June 30, 1750, Sarah Sims.
3. Hannah, born April 22, 1732.
4. Amos, born April 11, 1734; married Sarah Upham, of Lyme, the intention of their marriage was filed, March 29, 1761.
5. Richard, of whom further.
6. Phineas, born August 29, 1740; married, March 8, 1764, Elizabeth Sergeant, who died May 25, 1781; married (second), April 28, 1782, Phebe Upham of Lyme.

(T. B. Wyman: *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, Vol. K-Z, p. 770. *Vital Records, Malden, Massachusetts*, pp. 52, 68, 167, 282, 370.)

IV

RICHARD PRATT, son of Thomas (2) and Lydia (Lynde) Pratt, was born at Malden, Massachusetts, March 16, 1735-36, and died probably at Worcester, Massachusetts. His name occurs many times in the records of Worcester, Massachusetts. March 10, 1766, he was chosen "hog-reeve." Two years later on November 7, he was a juror. March 2, 1772, Richard Pratt was warden, and March 16 and 18, 1776, and June, 1779, juror again. March 6, 1780, he was hog-reeve. May 1, 1780, he was among those chosen to raise money for soldiers on guard at Rutland, Massachusetts. March 4, 1782, he was chosen with others "to provide schooling." May 12, of the year following, £9-4-11, owed to Richard Pratt by the town, was paid.

Richard Pratt married Elizabeth, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. Isaac, of whom further.
2. Hannah, born about 1770, died February 17, 1776, in her sixth year.

(*Vital Records, Malden, Massachusetts*, p. 68. F. P. Rice: *Worcester, Massachusetts, Births, Deaths, Marriages*, Pt. I, Births, p. 213. *Worcester, Society of Antiquity*, p. 54. *Inscriptions from the Old Burial Ground, Worcester, Massachusetts*. F. P. Rice: *Worcester, Town Records*, pp. 70, 121, 131, 160, 188, 193, 275, 320, 336, 351, 355, 396, 414, 438.)

PRATT

V

ISAAC PRATT, son of Richard and Elizabeth Pratt, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, March 7, 1765, and died in Sudbury, Massachusetts. As a very young man he saw service in the Revolutionary War, his record being as follows:

Isaac Pratt, age 16, light complexion, stature 5 ft. 4 in.; engaged for the town of Ward; arrived at Springfield, Massachusetts, June 30, 1780, marched to camp July 1, 1780, under command of Ensign Joseph Miller. He was in the list of men raised for six months service and returned by Brigadier General Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated at Camp Totoway, October 25, 1780, also payroll for six months men raised by the town of Ward for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched June 29, 1780; discharged Dec. 6, 1780, Muster-master John Popkin said he received *said Pratt* of the committee of the town of Ward, to serve three years in the Continental Army, receipt dated Boston, September 26, 1782. In 1835 he was a Revolutionary War pensioner, residing in Norfolk County, Massachusetts, age 70, and was placed on the pension roll March 8, 1834, the commencement of his pension being March 4, 1831. His rank was that of a private, annual allowance, \$26.50, sums received, \$78.60; he also served in the Massachusetts State troops.

Isaac Pratt removed to Vernon, Vermont, shortly after his marriage. There he is listed as head of a family in the 1790 census for Vernon, then known as Hinsdale Town. Later he removed to Guilford, Vermont, where he purchased a farm from Jonathan Carver, January 12, 1793. In 1802, he was listed among those who were on the building committee for the church of Vernon. The two towns are about five miles apart, which proximity explains how his children could be recorded at Vernon.

Isaac Pratt married, in Ward, Massachusetts, February 21, 1786, Betsey Bixby, who was born in Barre, Massachusetts, July 29, 1766, and died in Sudbury, Massachusetts, the daughter of Solomon and Esther (Clark) Bixby, of Barre, Massachusetts.

PRATT

Children, all born at Vernon, Vermont:

1. Solomon Clark, born August 5, 1786, died February 7, 1872, at Fitchburg, Massachusetts; served in the War of 1812; married Sally Younglove, of Guilford, Vermont. They had twelve children among whom were:
 - i. Myra, born March 7, 1808.
 - ii. Barney, born July 15, 1810.
 - iii. Asa, born April 2, 1812.
2. Ester Bixby, born October 1, 1788, died January 25, 1803.
3. *Mary Bixby*, of whom further.
4. Joel, born February 17, 1793; married Tirzah Thomas; children:
 - i. Lawrence.
 - ii. Henry.
 - iii. Asa.
 - iv. Lucy.
 - v. Cordelia.
 - vi. Adeline.
5. Daniel, born May 26, 1795, died in Richland, New York; married twice and had seven children.
6. Hosea, born May 22, 1797, died at Fitchburg, Massachusetts; married three times; children:
 - i. Horace, born February 2, 1819.
 - ii. Elvina, born October 29, 1819.
 - iii. Lucia, born March 8, 1821.
 - iv. Ellen, born January 15, 1824.
 - v. Hannah, born December 25, 1826.
 - vi. Chester, born March 5, 1828.
 - vii. Alvina, born February 28, 1830.
 - viii. Horatio, born February 19, 1832.
 - ix. Malisa, born April 7, 1834.
 - x. Orisa, born January 16, 1837.
 - xi. John, born August 31, 1839.
7. Betsey, born June 27, 1799, died in 1852, at Boston; married (first) a Mr. Eames; (second) Ira Jones; had two children by the first marriage.
8. Sophia, born March 18, 1802, died in 1833; married Ira Bixby, and had two children.

PRATT

9. Isaac, born April 13, 1804, died December 14, 1879, at Vernon, Vermont; married Eliza Ayers.
10. Relief, born November 10, 1808; married Oscar Atridge.

(F. P. Rice: *Worcester, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, Pt. I, Births, p. 213; Pt. II, p. 407. *Vital Records, Auburn, Massachusetts*, p. 77. A. M. Hemenway: *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, Vol. V, Part 2, p. 321. *Bixby Genealogy*, Pt. I, pp. 127-29. *Massachusetts, Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution*, Vol. XII, pp. 684-85. F. P. Rice: *Worcester, Town Records*, pp. 70, 131, 320. *Report of the Secretary of War in Relation to Pension Establishment of United States*, Vol. I (1835) *Massachusetts*, p. 228. *Vernon, Vermont, Records*. Family records.)

VI

MARY BIXBY PRATT, daughter of Isaac and Betsey (Bixby) Pratt, was born in Vernon, Vermont, October 2, 1790, and died March 5, 1881. She married Artemas Gale (Gale VII), in Vernon, June 17, 1804, and they lived in Guilford, Vermont. After her husband's death in 1825, she lived with their daughter, Elvira Louisa (Gale) Carpenter, in the old home in Guilford. About 1860 she went to live with her daughter, Mary Jane (Gale) McMillan. She also lived several years with her grandniece, Mary Ulietta (Carpenter) Yawkey, in Saginaw, Michigan. She died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. McMillan, in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1881. She was known to the younger generation as "Grandma Gale."

(*D. A. R. Lineage Books*, Vol. LXXI, pp. 39-40.)



RICE ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a chevron engrailed sable between three reindeers' heads couped gules as many cinquefoils ermine.

Crest—A griffin's head erased. (Bolton: *American Armory*.)

Rice



HIS Anglicized form of "Rhys," corrupted also into Rise, Reece and Reese, and from "Ap-Rhys" into Pryce and Price, arises from the Welsh term for ardor, and came to mean a man of force, a combatant.

The name traces traditionally to Coel Codevog, King of Britain, and his descendant, Sir Elidir Dhu, who lived in the time of Richard I. These are said to be the direct ancestors of the Rice, Rees, and Reese families.

(Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*.)

I

EDMUND RICE, the first of our line to be of record, was born in England in 1594, and died at Sudbury, Massachusetts, May 3, 1663. He was one of the first settlers at Sudbury, "that plantation lying near unto Concord," incorporated in 1639, and he shared in the first division of land made in that colony in 1639, as well as in the two following divisions. He soon proved himself a reliable leader in the community, and many positions of responsibility were bestowed upon him. He was elected Deputy to the General Court in 1643, and, being intrusted with important duties by the court, he discharged them with such fidelity and circumspection that his services were repeatedly in demand. He served as selectman in 1644, and was given that post for many years. He became deacon of the church in 1648. When in 1656 the General Court was besought for a new plantation by thirteen petitioners, Edmund Rice was among those who supported the request. In 1657 he appears on a committee to convey lands at "Whip Suffrage."

RICE

Mr. Rice made his home on the east side of the Sudbury River, in the southern part of what is now Wayland. Extensive meadows stretched about his homestead, and through them the river flowed northeasterly to the Merrimac.

Edmund Rice married (first), in England, Tamazine Hosmer, who died at Sudbury, Massachusetts, June 13, 1654. He married (second), March 1, 1655, Mercie (Hurd or Heard) Brigham, widow of Thomas Brigham of Cambridge. She married (third), in 1664, William Hunt, of Marlboro, Massachusetts.

Children, order uncertain:

1. Henry, born about 1617 (called himself 50 years old, January 25, 1667), died February 10, 1710-11; married Elizabeth Moore, who died August 3, 1705.
2. Edward, born about 1620 (paper on court files at Cambridge, October 2, 1667, age was 47), died August 15, 1712; married Agnes Bent, died June 4, 1713, aged 83.
3. Thomas, of whom further.
4. Matthew, born about 1628, died in 1717, aged about 89 years; married, July 7, 1654, Martha Lamson.
5. Samuel, born about 1634 (was 32 years old May 2, 1666, according to his testimony on court files at Cambridge, died February 25, 1684-85, aged about 51; married (first) Elizabeth King; married (second) Mary Brown; married (third) Sarah Hosmer, a widow.
6. Joseph, latest record found February 10, 1684; married (first) Mercy King; (second) Martha, surname not known; married (third) Mary Beers; married (fourth) Sarah, surname not known.
7. Lydia, died April 15, 1675, aged 47; married Hugh Drury, who died in July, 1689.
8. Edmund.
9. Benjamin, born May 31, 1640, died December 19, 1713, in his 74th year; married Mary Brown, born about 1662, died January 3, 1690-91.
10. Ruth, born September 29, 1659; married Samuel Wells.
11. Ann, born November 19, 1661; married, probably, Nathaniel Gary.

(Andrew Henshaw Ward: *A Genealogical History of the Rice Family*, pp. 1-11. *Society of Colonial Wars*, Vol. II, p. 744. William R. Cutter: *New England Families*, Vol. IV, p. 1738.)

RICE

II

THOMAS RICE, son of Edmund and Tamazine (Hosmer) Rice, was born in England, and died November 16, 1681. Part of his married life was spent at Sudbury, Massachusetts, where the births of six of his children are recorded. About 1664 he moved to Marlboro, Massachusetts, where he was among the proprietors. His will, which was dated November 11, 1681, and proved April 4, 1682, gave to his sons, Thomas, Peter, Nathaniel and Ephraim, and the residue to his wife Mary, and at her decease to go to the "younger children not mentioned." His three brothers, Henry and Matthew Rice, and Peter King were made overseers of the will.

Thomas Rice married Mary King, daughter of Thomas and Ann King, of Sudbury and Marlboro, Massachusetts. Her will was dated May 10, in the eighth year of Queen Anne's reign (1710), and proved April 11, 1715. Bequests were left to her sons, Thomas of Marlboro, Peter, Nathaniel, Ephraim, Gershom, James, Jonas, and Elisha, and to her daughters Mary White, Sarah Adams, Frances Allen and Grace Moore.

Children:

1. Grace, died at Sudbury, Massachusetts, January 3, 1653-54.
2. Thomas, born June 30, 1654; married Mary, surname not known.
3. Mary, born September 4, 1656; married Josiah White.
4. Peter, born October 24, 1658; married Rebecca How.
5. Nathaniel, born January 3, 1660; married Sarah, surname not known.
6. Sarah, born January 15, 1662, died about 1742, at the age of eighty; married an Adams.
7. Ephraim, born April 15, 1665; married Hannah Livermore.
8. *Gershom*, of whom further.
9. James, born March 6, 1669; married Sarah Stone.
10. Frances, born February 3, 1670-71; married Benjamin Allen.
11. Jonas, born March 6, 1672-73; married Mary Stone.
12. Grace, born January 15, 1675; married Nathaniel Moore.
13. Elisha, born December 11, 1679; married Elizabeth Wheeler.

(Andrew Henshaw Ward: *A Genealogical History of the Rice Family*, pp. 6, 7.)

RICE

III

GERSHOM RICE, son of Thomas and Mary (King) Rice, was born in Marlboro, Massachusetts, May 9, 1667, and died at Worcester, Massachusetts, December 19, 1768, aged one hundred and one years, seven months and ten days. During a year or so of his early married life, he maintained his residence in the town of his birth. A little before 1698, Gershom Rice, with his wife and baby, moved to Groton, Connecticut. At that place, on April 28, 1704, he and his brother Jonas had land conveyed to them. The instrument of conveyance from Nehemiah Smith shows that Jonas was just arriving from Sudbury, Massachusetts, while Gershom was already an established resident of Groton. In April, 1713, Mr. Rice was still living in Groton, for at that time a letter, long preserved, came to his wife from her mother, who addressed herself not only to her "loving daughter," but indited portions of the missive to three of her grandchildren.

Some time in 1713, before October 13, Gershom Rice migrated to Marlboro, Massachusetts. On October 13, 1713, Mr. Rice and his brother, Jonas, presented a petition to the General Court, for themselves and others, asking that they be permitted to resettle Worcester, Massachusetts, from whence the pioneers had been driven by the Indian war. In 1715 Gershom became one of the fathers of the town of Worcester, long thereafter known as such for his devotion to the well-being and safeguarding of the young community. He received in 1718 a grant of land, consisting of about eighty acres.

Gershom Rice married Elizabeth Balcom, born August 16, 1672, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Haynes) Balcom.

Children:

1. Gershom, born about 1696; married Esther Haynes.
2. Elizabeth, born October 20, 1698, died before 1744.
3. *Abishai*, of whom further.
4. Sarah, born February 9, 1703; married John Duncan.
5. Matthias, born January 26, 1707; married Mary, surname not known.
6. Ruth, born April 11, 1710; married Adams.

(Andrew Henshaw Ward: *A Genealogical History of the Rice Family*, pp. 26, 27. T. B. Wyman: *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, Vol. I.)



RICE

IV

ABISHAI RICE, son of Gershom and Elizabeth (Balcom) Rice, was born October 16, 1701. For many years he made his home at Worcester, Massachusetts, where nine of his children were born. A conveyance of land was made to him there in this manner:

Jotham Rice and his brothers, Zebadiah, Tyrus and Jessaniah, conveyed December 4, 1734, 100 acres of land to our brother-in-law, Abishai Rice, who married our sister, Frances Rice, which land was the homestead of our Honored Father, in part, and partly land of our late brother, James Rice deceased.

Tradition reports that he and his family moved to Greenwich, but no record has been found to support this. He is doubtless the Abishai Rice who is recorded in Guilford, Vermont, as "the holder of a ticket," when he may have lived there for a short time with his son, Micah or Asa.

Abishai Rice married Frances Rice, daughter of James and Sarah (Stone) Rice.

Children, born at Worcester, Massachusetts:

1. Lucy, born October 2, 1724.
2. Nathan, born September 26, 1726; married probably, Mehitable Baldwin.
3. Phineas, born November 7, 1728.
4. James, born August 7, 1730.
5. Asa, born February 8, 1731-32.
6. Grace, born November 23, 1733.
7. *Micah*, of whom further.
8. Sarah, born April 1, 1739.
9. Abishai, born October 14, 1740.

(Andrew Henshaw Ward: *A Genealogical History of the Rice Family*, pp. 27, 29, 69. A. M. Hemenway: *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, Guilford Section, p. 18. *Worcester Society of Antiquity*, Vol. XII, pp. 218 to 223.)

V

MICAH RICE, son of Abishai and Frances (Rice) Rice, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, July 21, 1735, and died about 1804. His was the dis-

RICE

inction of being the first to start the settlement at Guilford, Vermont, in 1760-61. He was a young man of twenty-six when he made the drastic move from the fairly comfortable colony in Massachusetts to the primitive, untracked wilds of Vermont. His wife was then about twenty-three, and the young couple took with them on the adventure a very small child. The Guilford community grew rapidly, and soon various town offices had to be filled. As early as 1761 Micah Rice held the post of collector for Guilford, and he was again chosen for the same duties in 1777. He was on a committee, October 17, 1763, to lay out roads, and was delegated to the same work April 6, 1778. In 1780 he served as surveyor of roads, and three years later he was made commissioner and overseer of highways.

During the Revolution, Micah Rice gave his services to the cause of freedom, holding the rank of ensign August 18, 1778, under Colonel Eleazer Patterson and Colonel John Sergeant.

Micah Rice married, at Barre, Massachusetts, March 1, 1759, Silence Rice, daughter of Deacon Jonas and Jane (Hall) Rice, of Worcester and Barre, Massachusetts. She died in 1834, at the age of ninety-six.

Children:

1. Sarah, born in 1759.
2. Molly, of whom further.
3. Silence, born June 1, 1763.
4. Betsey, born July 29, 1765.
5. Nathan, born July 5, 1767.
6. Asa, born October 24, 1769.
7. Hannah, born February 12, 1772.
8. Lydia, born September 5, 1774.

(Andrew Henshaw Ward: *A Genealogical History of the Rice Family*, pp. 69, 72, 125. *Vital Records of Barre, Massachusetts*, p. 191. *Guilford, Vermont, Town Records*, Book 10, p. 389; Book C, p. 211. Hamilton Child: *Windham County Gazetteer*, p. 197. A. M. Hemenway: *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, Guilford Section, pp. 4, 17, 18, 25, 26, 30. *State of Vermont Revolutionary Rolls*, pp. 823, 826.)

RICE

VI

MOLLY RICE, daughter of Micah and Silence (Rice) Rice, was born at Guilford, Vermont, March 2, 1761, and died there March 19, 1848. She married Lieutenant Ephraim Gale. (Gale VI.)

(Vermont Phoenix, issue of March 31, 1848.)



Lamson



THE patronymic Lamson came into use as designating "the son of Lambert," or Lamb, a popular nickname of Lambert which was an Anglo-Saxon personal name. The name has been corrupted into various forms as, Lambson, Lambert, Lampson, and Lamson. It is on early records, as is shown by the following examples: Godwin Lambesune, County Berks, *temp.* Henry III-Edward I, Johannes Lambeson, in 1737, Poll Tax of Yorks, Clement Lamson, 1626, St. Michael, Cornhill, and a George Lamson in 1770, in St. George, Hanover Square.

Although not proven, it is a theory of the family historian that the progenitor of this line, William Lamson, was a relative of Barnabas Lamson of Ridgewell, County Essex, England.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. William J. Lamson: *Descendants of William Lamson of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, pp. 9-10.)

I

WILLIAM LAMSON, first known ancestor of our line, was born in England, and died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, about January 1, 1658. He left England and came to America about 1634, settling in Ipswich where, on February 5, 1637, six acres of planting ground were granted him. Another grant to him is dated 1640, and it is shown that he had a house lot "in the beginning" on the Ipswich River, in the locality called the Turkey Shore, but in 1644 he sold his property there, also one and one-half acres farther up the river. In 1649 six acres of marsh land are recorded in William Lamson's name near Hog Island.

LAMSON

Since 1678, a hill in Ipswich has borne the name "Lamson's Hill." The old farm is still owned by descendants.

William Lamson was of some prominence in the town. On May 17, 1637, he was a freeman, and again was on the freemen's list in 1648. He was listed a commoner in 1641, in 1657 paying twelve pence a head to the cow keeper. In 1648 he paid a tax of two shillings, and his name appears as one of the train-band, 1643 and 1648. According to records, the amount of spinning William Lamson's household could produce in 1656, was thus rated: "Wm. Lampson. spinner—£67½." Inventory of his estate made February 11, 1658, showed a net estate of £111-10-2.

William Lamson married Sarah Ayers, daughter of John and Hannah Ayers of Salisbury. She married (second), before November, 1661, Thomas Harts-horn, of Reading, Massachusetts.

Children, born at Ipswich, Massachusetts:

1. John, born in November, 1642, died at Topsfield, Massachusetts, in 1717; married, December 17, 1668, Martha Perkins.
2. Sarah, born in 1645; married, June 6, 1665, Cornelius Brown.
3. Samuel, of whom further.
4. Phebe, born in 1652; married John Towne.
5. Mary, born about 1653; probably the Mary who married, August 20, 1689, as his third wife, Thomas Paine.
6. Hannah, born in 1655, died December 16, 1682; married, January 3, 1682, Henry Collins.
7. Nathaniel, born in November, 1656, died probably before 1720; was of Malden, Massachusetts, in 1683.
8. Joseph, born in August, 1658, died at Charlestown, Massachusetts, August 27, 1722; married (first), December 12, 1679, Elizabeth Mitchell; (second), in 1704, Mrs. Hannah Welch; (third), in 1715, Mrs. Dorothy (Hitt) Monsell.

(William J. Lamson: *Descendants of William Lamson of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, pp. 17-18, 20-22.)

II

SAMUEL LAMSON, son of William and Sarah (Ayers) Lamson, was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in November, 1649, and died at Reading, Mas-

LAMSON

sachusetts, October 7, 1692. He took up residence in Reading, Massachusetts, and was by trade a brickmaker. He served in King Philip's War under Captain Davenport in 1675. The Reading church records show that Samuel Lamson was a member in full communion there in 1677, and in 1686 he subscribed £4 for a new meetinghouse. His wife administered his estate at his death, on bond of £200. Real estate inventory showed about forty acres of upland and swamp.

Samuel Lamson married, May 19, 1676, Mary Nichols. (Nichols II.)

Children, born at Reading, Massachusetts:

1. Samuel, born May 3, 1677, died February 17, 1740; married, May 11, 1700, Elizabeth Eaton.
2. Mary, born June 20, 1678.
3. Ebenezer, born March 11, 1680, died June 18, 1681.
4. William, born June 13, 1681, died June 17, 1681.
5. Joanna, born August 16, 1682; married, May 20, 1707, James Nichols.
6. Ebenezer, born March 15, 1685, died before 1746; probably married (first), in 1716, Sarah Sorle, at Braintree, Massachusetts; (second) Sarah, surname not known.
7. John, of whom further.
8. Sarah, born October 29, 1689, died January 3, 1733; married, November 22, 1713, Captain Samuel Bancroft.
9. Elizabeth, born September 30, 1691. (*Ibid.*, pp. 25-26, 39-40.)

III

JOHN LAMSON, son of Samuel and Mary (Nichols) Lamson, was born at Reading, Massachusetts, August 12, 1686, and died at Weston, Massachusetts, January 24, 1757. He removed to Weston with his first wife, Elizabeth, taking a certificate from the Reading church dated June 6, 1714. He was a large land owner and engaged in farming, and at the same time was a citizen of considerable importance.

John Lamson married (first), November 26, 1713, Elizabeth Bancroft, who was born in 1696, and died at Weston, April 22, 1718, daughter of Deacon Thomas Bancroft of Reading, Massachusetts. He married (second), at Charlestown, Massachusetts, December 22, 1720, Sarah Rand. (Rand IV.)

LAMSON

Children of first marriage, born at Weston:

1. Elizabeth, born September 27, 1716; died January 4, 1717.
2. Mary, born November 7, 1717, died February 6, 1718.

Children of second marriage:

3. Sarah, of whom further.
4. John, born December 20, 1724, died January 25, 1785; married, June 14, 1759, Elizabeth Wesson.
5. Elizabeth (again), born October 7, 1727; married, June 22, 1758, Moses Bancroft, of Sutton.
6. Mary (again), born May 11, 1731; married, May 7, 1752, Benjamin Pierce.
7. Major Samuel, born September 19, 1736, died July 17, 1795; married (first), June 7, 1759, Elizabeth Ball; married (second), December 6, 1787, Elizabeth Sanderson.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 40-42. Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, pp. 329, 817. Thomas B. Wyman: *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Massachusetts*, Vol. K-Z, p. 784. *Town of Weston, Births, Deaths, Marriages*, p. 339.)

IV

SARAH LAMSON, daughter of John and Sarah (Rand) Lamson, was born at Weston, Massachusetts, November 29, 1721. She married Daniel Gale. (Gale V.)

(William J. Lamson: *Descendants of William Lamson, of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, p. 41. *Town of Weston, Massachusetts, Births, Deaths, Marriages*, pp. 11, 51, 56.)



NICHOLLS (NICHOLS) ARMS

Arms—Sable, a pheon argent on a canton of the second an owl proper.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)

Nichols



NICHOLS, as a surname, appears first in the tenth century in Normandy when Nigel or Neel was the lord or viscount of the Cotentin, a peninsula on the northern side of France, in Normandy, extending into the channel in the direction of the south coast of England. This locality was later embraced in the Department of the Manche.

The viscounts of the Cotentin ruled the peninsula and gave allegiance to the Dukes of Normandy. When Rollo was making his conquest along the French coast, his cousin Richard took possession of the Cotentin and the Channel Islands. Richard's son, Nigel, or Neel, succeeded as the second viscount, and thus began the surname now familiar in both British and American life.

The French Neel was pronounced as two syllables; the Norman Nigel as though spelled Neegell or Nechel which easily became Anglicized to Nichol.

Nigel I had a son Roger who named his sons Nigel, Richard and Mauger. The eldest became Viscount Nigel III, and it is probable that his three sons, Nigel, William and Roger, were of the town of Aubigny or Albini in the Cotentin when they became friends of William the Conqueror. William, son of Nigel III, became "Pincerna" to King William, a position which was probably equivalent to that of commissary general to an invading army. As William de Albini, the documents of the period show him to have been a very important personage. Domesday Book shows that his services were well recompensed, for the Nichols were immense land owners in England. Nicol de Albini made Cainhoe in Bedfordshire his seat and was therefore Lord or Baron of Cainhoe.



NICHOLS

The Nicols de Albini, the Neels "les Viscounts," the viscounts of St. Sauveur and the lords of Cainhoe were identical and as such were the founders of the later families named Nicholl and Nichols.

(L. Nichols: *The Nichols Families in America*, pp. 3-6.)

I

RICHARD NICHOLS, emigrant ancestor of our line, was born in England, probably in County Essex, and died in Reading, Massachusetts, November 22, 1674. He was a resident of Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1648, and on March 21st of that year, purchased from Edward Bragg, one and a half acres on the south side of Ipswich River, later purchasing other property north and west of the river. After a time he removed to the South West Parish of Reading, Massachusetts, and established his home on what is now known as the Lambert Farm. In 1666 he became a member of the church there.

Richard Nichols married Anna, whose surname is not known, died at Reading, Massachusetts, in 1692.

Children:

1. John, born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1653; married, in 1676, Abigail Kendall.
2. Thomas, born at Ipswich in 1655; married, in 1680, Rebecca Eaton.
3. James, born at Ipswich, July 15, 1658, died in 1745; married, in 1682, Mary Pool.
4. Mary, of whom further.
5. Johanna, born at Ipswich.
6. Richard, born at Reading, Massachusetts, in 1675 (posthumously); married, in 1706, Abigail Damon.

(George E. Nichols: *Richard Nichols, the Immigrant*, p. 9. James Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. III, p. 282.)



NICHOLS

II

MARY NICHOLS, daughter of Richard and Anna Nichols, was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, November 25, 1660, and died December 1, 1717. She married Samuel Lamson. (Lamson II.)

(*Ibid.* W. J. Lamson: *Descendants of William Lamson of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, p. 18. H. L. Eaton: *Genealogical History of the Town of Reading, Massachusetts*, p. 94.)



RAND ARMS

Arms—Gyronny of twelve or and sable. (Burke: *General Armory*.)



Rand



AND, as a surname, came into use as designating "the son of Randolph," from the nickname Rand. The family historian states that it signifies a border or margin, and appeared as a patronymic early in the fifteenth century. It was a favorite Yorkshire surname, and variations of it still survive there. Some of these numerous corruptions may be shown by the following records: Thomas Randson and Janet Rande are listed in the *Durham Household Book*, Surtees Society of Publications; and the Poll Tax of Yorkshire, 1379, records a Ricardus Randes.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Florence O. Rand: *A Genealogy of the Rand Family in the United States*, p. 7.)

I

ROBERT RAND, progenitor of our line, was born in England, and died probably in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1639 or 1640. The records of those years are very incomplete and so the exact date of his death cannot be ascertained, but it occurred during one of them. It is thought that he came to America about 1635, since his wife Alice was admitted to the church in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in that year. (The records of ships arriving in 1635 are not in existence.)

The *Town Book of Possessions*, bearing the date 1638, mentions property owned by Robert Rand, including a house on the west side of Windmill Hill, sixty-six acres and three commons. In 1658 a joint grant was given to Widow Alice Rand and her son Thomas, and a town grant of thirty-four or five acres of woodlands and nine commons.

RAND

Robert Rand married Alice, surname not known, who was born about 1593-1594, and died August 5, 1691, aged ninety-eight years. (This age is according to town records, but her gravestone gives it as ninety-seven.) She was a sister of Mary, wife of Captain Richard Sprague, who was said to be a daughter of Nicholas Sharpe.

Children:

1. Robert, probably came over with his parents, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, November 8, 1694; married Elizabeth, surname not known, who died August 29, 1693.
2. Margery, born about 1624, died April 12, 1714; married, about 1646, Lawrence Dowse.
3. Thomas, of whom further.
4. Susanna, married, February 8, 1652, Abraham Newell.
5. Alice, born about 1633, died August 11, 1721; married, June 26, 1660, Thomas Lord.
6. Nathaniel, baptized November 3, 1636, died May 17, 1696; married (first), September 2, 1664, Mary Carter, who died April 13, 1678; (second) Abigail Carter, who died October 16, 1695.
7. Elizabeth, baptized December 29, 1639, died May 1, 1702; married, December 6, 1661, Nathaniel Brewer.

(Florence O. Rand: *A Genealogy of the Rand Family in the United States*, pp. 9-11.)

II

THOMAS RAND, son of Robert and Alice Rand, was born about 1627, and died August 4, 1683. Inventory of his estate was taken September 5, 1683, and amounted to £505. Thomas was a sergeant, cordwainer and cowherdman from 1645 to 1647. In 1660 he was made a freeman of Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he resided. He and his wife were admitted to the church 2mo.-29-1660.

Thomas Rand married, March 25, 1656, Sarah Edenden, who was born about 1636, and died June 26, 1699, aged sixty-three years, daughter of Edmund and Eliza (Whitman) Edenden.

RAND

Children:

1. Thomas, born February 1, 1657, died (drowned) October 31, 1695; married, June 17, 167—, Sarah Longley.
2. John, born October 6, 1659, died December 19, 1659.
3. Sarah, baptized January 6, 1661, died young.
4. Elizabeth, baptized February 1, 1662; married (first), July 4, 1682, John Penny or Pinney; (second), in 1703 or 1704, William Sheafe.
5. *John* (again), of whom further.
6. Sarah (again), born August 15, 1666, died April 17, 1749; married, March 4, 1685, Thomas White.
7. Robert, baptized April 19, 1668, died in 1678.
8. Edmund, born January 27, 1670, died in 1683.
9. Hannah, born February 21, 1672, died April 23, 1760; married, April 12, 1694, Nathaniel Frothingham.
10. William, born September 11, 1674, died February 9, 1747; married Persis (Pierce) Shepherd, widow of John Shepherd.
11. Deborah, born September 28, 1676, died February 16, 1701.
12. Samuel, born May 3, 1679, died about 1748; married, January 20, 1703, Sarah Pain.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 11-12, 14-17. T. B. Wyman: *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, Vol. II, p. 783.)

III

JOHN RAND, son of Thomas and Sarah (Edenden) Rand, was born May 25, 1664, and died September 24, 1737. His will was dated July 25th and probated November 21, 1737; an inventory of his estate showed a valuation of £2205. John resided in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he followed the occupation of a maltster.

John Rand married (first), December 2, 1683, Mehetable Call, who was born about 1669, and died March 25, 1727, in her fifty-ninth year, daughter of John and Hannah (Kettell) Call. He married (second), October 14, 1730, Mary Randall, who was born about 1672, and died September 22, 1757, aged eighty-five years, widow of Job Randall.

RAND

Children of first marriage:

1. Mehetable, born March 27, 1687, died March 29, 1790, aged one hundred and three years; married, December 8, 1709, Randol Davis.
2. Sarah, born January 5, 1689, died the same day.
3. John, born March 7, 1690, died January 28, 1722; married, June 14, 1711, Ann Newell.
4. Hannah, born February 6, 1692.
5. Jonathan, born April 27, 1694, died August 17, 1760; married Mellecent Estabrook.
6. Sarah (again), of whom further.
7. Rebecca, born November 4, 1698, died January 14, 1699.
8. Benjamin, born March 17, 1700; married Abigail, surname not known.
9. Thomas, born March 22, 1702, died October 23, 1722.
10. Caleb, born December 6, 1703, died about 1768; married, August 4, 1726, Katherine Kettell.
11. Isaac (twin), born September 4, 1706, died October 27, 1706.
12. Rebecca (twin), born September 4, 1706, died October 27, 1706.
13. Rebecca (again), born July 31, 1708, died November 2, 1708.
14. Edmund, born July 2, 1710, died about 1760; married (first), April 16, 1733, Sarah Waters, died May 11, 1738; (second), October 4, 1745, Sarah I. Lunengun, died June, 1752.
15. Richard, born November 19, 1714; married, June 16, 1736, Mary Davis.

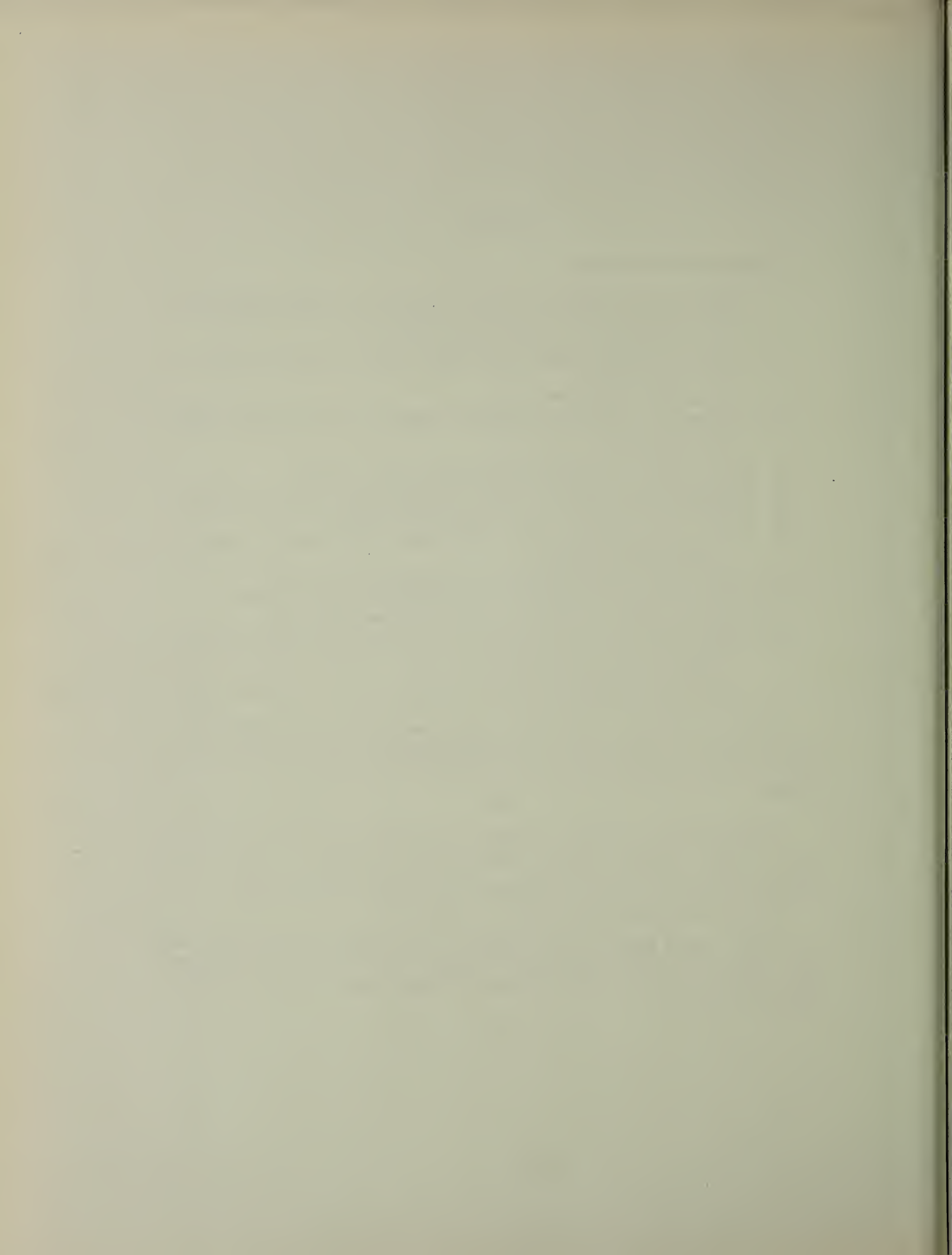
(Florence O. Rand: *A Genealogy of the Rand Family in the United States*, pp. 15-16, 24-27. T. B. Wyman: *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, Vol. II, pp. 784-85.)

IV

SARAH RAND, daughter of John and Mehetable (Call) Rand, was born July 19, 1696, and died at Weston, Massachusetts, October 16, 1767, in her seventy-second year. She was a resident of Charlestown, Massachusetts.

Sarah Rand married John Lamson. (Lamson III.)

(*Ibid.* Henry Bond: *Family Memorials, Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, pp. 329, 817. William J. Lamson: *Descendants of William Lamson of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, pp. 40-41.)



CUNNINGHAM ARMS

Arms—Azure, a fork argent occupying the whole of the field between a thistle slipped and leaved or, in the fess point, and two towers in base of the second; on a chief of the same a hare courant proper between two buglehorns sable stringed gules.

Crest—A cubit arm erect, vested per pale or and azure cuff argent the hand grasping a pineapple proper.

(The Armorie of England, Scotland and Ireland.)

Cunningham



CUNNINGHAM, as a surname, with its variants, Cuninghame, or Cunyngham, has two possible derivations. H. Harrison, noted surname author, gives it as of English extraction, from residence at a royal manor, *cyning* meaning royal, and *ham* meaning home, manor. Other authorities quote it as being of Scotch origin from dwelling at Cunningham, a northern district of Ayrshire, Scotland, containing a large number of parishes.

The earliest place of residence of John Cunningham (or, as it was variously spelled, Kimmingham, Kinecam), whose lineage is traced in the following pages, is unknown. Cunningham is found very early in Ayrshire but as nothing appears on the origin of the family Cunningham of our interest, it would be impossible to state definitely any connection between the two.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*.)

I

JOHN CUNNINGHAM, progenitor of his family in America, died at Watertown, Massachusetts, after 1732 as records show that he was living in that year. He owned the covenant at Watertown, June 18, 1699. John Cunningham married (first) a lady whose name is not known. He married (second), February 16, 1714, Mrs. Elizabeth (Rouse) Coolidge, early of Hartford, and widow of Obadiah Coolidge of Sudbury and Watertown.

CUNNINGHAM

Children of first marriage:

1. *Esther* or *Ester*, of whom further.
2. Elizabeth.
3. John.

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, pp. 168, 326.)

II

ESTHER or ESTER CUNNINGHAM, daughter of John Cunningham, was born probably about November, 1700, and died at Weston, Massachusetts, July 16, 1782. She married Abraham (3) Gale. (Gale IV.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 326. George Gale: *The Gale Family Records*, p. 23.)



PARKHURST ARMS

Arms—Argent, a cross ermine between four bucks trippant proper, a chief gules, charged with three crescents or.

Crest—A demi-griffin, with wings endorsed sable, holding in the dexter paw a cutlass argent, hilt and pommel or. (Burke: *General Armory*.)

Parkhurst



ARKHURST, as a surname, is of locality origin, meaning residence "at the park hurst," that is, the wood in the park. It might also be of Norman-French origin, as taken from the French "parc" and the Anglo-Saxon "hurst." We find it mentioned in Domesday Book, referring to "Parkhurst Forest" in the Isle of Wight. Variations in spelling may have included Parkes (pronounced as two syllables), and other forms as appeared in New England, Parkis and Parkest. In early records is listed: John Parkehurst, County Surrey, in the Register of the University of Oxford in 1581; and Robert Parkhurst, County Middlesex, in the same reference, in 1619.

The earliest seat of any Parkhurst family in England, so far as is known, was in Guildford, County Surrey, where parish registers show many of the name from 1541 on. George Parkhurst was mayor of Guildford in 1522, 1529, and 1536. Some Parkhursts were of Godalming; others were of County Kent, also County Sussex and County Suffolk.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXVIII, pp. 372-75. Gabriel H. Parkhurst: *John Parkhurst, His Ancestors and Descendants*, pp. 7-8.)

THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

I

GEORGE PARKHURST, the first of this line to be of record, was of Guildford, in County Surrey, England, and living before 1500.

PARKHURST

Children:

1. George, Jr., mayor of Guildford in 1522, 1529, 1536, died in 1540.
2. John, born about 1512, died February 2, 1574-75; married Margaret Garnish, daughter of Thomas Garnish of Kenton, County Suffolk; elected Bishop of Norwich, April 13, 1560; no children.
3. *Christopher (1)*, of whom further.
4. Nicholas, had son John; the bishop's will mentions "other of my brother's children."
5. Sister Helen or Ellen, married Thomas Beckingham of Hovedon, St. John's, County Norfolk. (*Visitations of Norfolk*, Vol. XLIII, p. 32, *Harleian Society Publications*.)
6. Agnes.
7. Alice.
8. Elizabeth.

(Lee: *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XLIII, p. 308. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXVIII, p. 374.)

II

CHRISTOPHER (1) (or possibly NICHOLAS) PARKHURST, son of George Parkhurst, was appointed by his brother, Bishop John Parkhurst, keeper of his palace at Ipswich. He married and had

1. *Christopher*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

CHRISTOPHER (2) PARKHURST, son of Christopher (or possibly Nicholas) Parkhurst, married and had

1. *John*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

IV

JOHN PARKHURST, probably son of Christopher (2) Parkhurst, of Ipswich, County Suffolk, stated in his will, dated March 29, 1610, proved June 7, 1611, "Clothier, of the parish of Synte Marye Keye (St. Mary-at-the-Quay), in

PARKHURST

the town of Ipswich, County Suffolk. To wife Sare all household staff, and the annual rent of £8, to be paid half yearly for life."

Children:

1. *George (1)*, of whom further.
2. John, bequest one hundred marks at the age of twenty-one.
3. Thamar, bequest of annual rent of £5, for life.
4. Helen, bequest £50, at the age of twenty-one or marriage.
5. Sara, bequest £40, at the age of twenty-one or marriage.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXVIII, pp. 373-374.)

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

GEORGE (1) PARKHURST, son of John Parkhurst, was born in England about 1587-88, giving his age in 1655 as "near sixty-seven," and died in England whither he returned soon after June 13, 1655. The time of his arrival in America is not definitely known, the first extant record of him being in Watertown, Massachusetts, May 10, 1642, at which time he had a homestall of twelve acres, besides five other lots. George Parkhurst was named sole executor of his father's will, and a clause in that will reads, "To son George Parkhurst, all shop-stuff, all my implements of trade as a shearman, all my books of what title and print, and all the rest of my goods and stock, moveables and immovables." Either George Parkhurst or George Parkhurst, Jr., was admitted freeman, May 10, 1643.

At least two of George Parkhurst's children came to America with him. One son was probably the Joseph who settled in Chelmsford, Massachusetts. George, Jr., and Phebe were with him in Watertown. About the time of his second marriage George Parkhurst removed from Watertown to Boston for a time. The Daniel Parkhurst baptized in the First Church, Boston, in 1649, was probably his son. Records show that while in Boston, October 4, 1645, he sold a

PARKHURST

tract of land which he had bought of Hugh Mason, to John Coolidge and Thomas Hastings. He sold other lots of land at various times: December 20, 1648, to his son-in-law, Thomas Arnold, thirty acres divided land in Watertown; March 5, 1648-49, to William Page, ten acres; and June 13, 1655, to John Traine, ten acres which had been granted to John Simpson, Mrs. Parkhurst's first husband.

A record of 1655 shows that the Parkhursts were not too prosperous. George Parkhurst's wife, Susanna, had had ten children during her twenty years' residence in America (five sons of the Parkhurst marriage), and had gone to London, England, with six of her children but found her family unable to do what she had expected. She had left four of her children in America, two of whom seem to have been "bound out" and were probably Jonathan Simpson (of her first marriage), and Benjamin Parkhurst. This record was in a petition of George Parkhurst, dated about June 13, 1655, when he desired to sell land in order that he might go to his wife's aid in England, which he probably did soon after that date.

George (1) Parkhurst married (first), in England, Phebe, whose surname is not known. He married (second), between November 9, 1643, and November 16, 1644, Susanna Simpson, widow of John Simpson, of Watertown.

Children of first marriage, baptized at Ipswich, County Suffolk, England, in different parishes:

1. Phebe, baptized in St. Stephen's, November 29, 1612.
2. Mary, baptized in St. Lawrence's, August 28, 1614; married Rev. Thomas Carter, of Woburn.
3. Samuel, baptized at St. Margaret's, February 2, 1616-17.
4. Deborah, baptized in St. Margaret's, August 1, 1619; probably married John Smith.
5. *George (2)*, of whom further.
6. John, baptized in St. Margaret's, October 19, 1623.
7. Abigail, baptized in St. Margaret's, January 1, 1625-26.
8. Elizabeth, born in St. Margaret's parish, baptized in St. Mary-le-Tower, May 18, 1628; married (first), Emanuel Hilliard; (second) Joseph Merry.
9. Joseph, baptized in St. Margaret's, December 21, 1629; married, June 26, 1656, Mary Read, of Chelmsford, Massachusetts.

PARKHURST

Children of second marriage (probably, as records say, "five sons of second marriage"):

10. Benjamin.
11. Daniel, baptized at Boston, 10-4-1649.
12. Joshua, baptized at Boston, 7-1-1652.
13. Caleb, baptized at Boston, 26-12-1653.
14. A son.

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, pp. 9, 388-89. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXVIII, pp. 370-74-75. Gabriel H. Parkhurst: *John Parkhurst, His Ancestors and Descendants*, pp. 10-11.)

II

GEORGE (2) PARKHURST, son of George (1) and Phebe Parkhurst, was baptized in the parish of St. Margaret, Ipswich, County Suffolk, England, June 5, 1621, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, March 16, 1698-99. An affidavit dated July 30, 1695, gave him as "aged seventy-eight or thereabouts." He probably settled on the old Parkhurst farm, on the east side of Beaver Brook, Watertown, Massachusetts.

George (2) Parkhurst married (first), December 16, 1643, Sarah Browne. (Browne—American Line—II.) He married (second), September 24, 1650, Mary Pheza or Veazey, who died March 9, 1680-81.

Children of first marriage:

1. John, of whom further.
2. Sarah, born September 14, 1649, probably died young.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXVIII, p. 373. Gabriel H. Parkhurst: *John Parkhurst, His Ancestors and Descendants*, p. 11.)

III

JOHN PARKHURST, son of George (2) and Sarah (Browne) Parkhurst, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1644, and died there, Septem-

PARKHURST

ber 12, 1725. He was admitted a freeman of Watertown, April 18, 1690. John Parkhurst married, about 1670, Abigail Garfield. (Garfield II.)

Children, born at Watertown, Massachusetts:

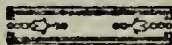
1. Deacon John, born February 26, 1671-72; married Abigail Morse.
2. Abigail, born September 10, 1674.
3. Sarah, born November 26, 1676; married, October 16, 1700, Edward Sherman.
4. *Rachel*, of whom further.
5. Elizabeth, born September 18, 1681; married, December 30, 1701, Joseph Ball.
6. Mary, born December 23, 1683; married, May 1, 1707, Edward Sanderson.
7. George, born January 3, 1685-86, died March 17, 1734-35; married, April 10, 1726, widow Tabitha Fulham.
8. Samuel, born April 11, 1688; married, May 27, 1716, Sarah Shattuck.
9. Hannah, born April 17, 1690; married, January 3, 1716-17, John Newton, of Marlboro, New Hampshire.

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, pp. 232, 389-90. Gabriel H. Parkhurst: *John Parkhurst, His Ancestors and Descendants*, pp. 11-12.)

IV

RACHEL PARKHURST, daughter of John and Abigail (Garfield) Parkhurst, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, December 30, 1678, and died January 30, 1767, aged ninety years. She married Abraham (2) Gale. (Gale III.)

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, p. 389. George Gale: *The Gale Family Records*, p. 40.)



GARFIELD ARMS

Arms—Or, three bars gules, on a canton ermine a cross formée of the second.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a cross calvary gules.

(Vermont: *America Heraldica*.)

Garfield



GARFIELD in old England was variously spelled Garfield, Garfeelde, etc., and in New England appears as Gearfield as well as Garfield. The English Garfields, from whom President James A. Garfield was descended, were settled in the neighborhood of Rugby on the borders of the two counties of Warwick and Northampton, from the early part of the sixteenth century, and though it does not appear that any now are dwelling in the villages with which they were then connected, yet the name still exists in both counties; and it seems probable, though it is obviously impossible to prove it, that all Garfields are akin to one another.

In England, the early Garfields appear to have held no higher rank than that of small yeomen and husbandmen, while some were of even humbler degree. It is clear, nevertheless, that in the latter part of the sixteenth century, one of the family from Kilsby in Northamptonshire, Ralph Garfield, removed to London and amassed considerable wealth in mercantile pursuits. Closely akin to this Northampton family were the Garfields of Warwickshire; and it has not yet been determined which of the English counties was the seat of the family at the time of the emigration to America.

Concerning the progenitor of the Garfield family herein recorded, there exist conflicting records. Authorities differ as to whether there were two Edwards or only one Edward Garfield.

Henry Bond, in his *Genealogies and History of Watertown, Massachusetts*, states that there were two Edwards. Edward, Senior, dying in Watertown, June 14, 1672, aged ninety-seven years, leaving two sons, probably Samuel, and

GARFIELD

Edward, Junior, who is also listed as dying June 14, 1672, the same date as his father. Edward, Jr., is supposed to have married (first) Rebecca and (second) Johanna.

Mr. George F. Hoar, in his volume *President Garfield's New England Ancestry*, says: "If Bond is correct, there were two Edward Garfields, father and son, who both died on the same day, June 14, 1672, the father at the age of ninety-seven. They probably came over with Winthrop and were among the first settlers of Watertown in 1630." A footnote says: "The records frequently mention the name of Edward Garfield (without any distinction) as selectman in 1638, '55 and '62, and as constable even as late as 1661, when the entry occurs 'Ould Garfeild and Willi Bond are chosen constables for this year ensewing.' He was called old not necessarily to distinguished him from a younger Garfield, but perhaps simply on account of his great age for he must have been about eighty-six that year, as it is legibly recorded in 1672 that 'Edward Gearffeild dyed the 14 of June aged abought 97.' There is no record of the death of any other Edward at that time."

It is known that a will of an Edward Garfield of Watertown, Massachusetts, dated December 30, 1668, and probated 5mo.-11-1672, is on record, and makes bequests to Samuel, Joseph, Rebecca, Abigail, and Benjamin. Mr. Hoar continues: "The will of Edward, taken from the probate files, shows that the testator (the father of Samuel, Joseph, Rebecca, Abigail and Benjamin) was in feeble health and not able to write his name in 1668, or four years before his recorded death at the age of ninety-seven. The writer therefore ventures to suggest that there was but one Edward and that many of his public services took place when he was advanced in years."

In W. R. Cutter's *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts*, the following is recorded: "Edward Garfield, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1575 of an ancient English family. It has been difficult for genealogists to believe that the long career of this man belongs to one and the same person, and in some cases he is given a hypothetical son, Edward." However, in spite of the fact that Mr. Cutter believes there should be two Edwards, he only records one, and a point in support of this is that the will,

GARFIELD

generally assumed to be that of Edward, Senior (if there were two) mentions no son Edward.

(W. P. W. Phillmore: *Notes on the English Garfields*, in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XXXVII, pp. 253-55; Vol. LXIX, pp. 194-95, 449-50. Rev. Edward G. Porter: *Concerning President Garfield's Ancestry*, pp. 4, 10. Henry Bond: *Genealogies and History of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, pp. 231-32. George F. Hoar: *President Garfield's New England Ancestry*, p. 6. W. R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts*, Vol. II, p. 993.)

Thus it would appear unwise, from the above conflicting statements, to definitely state who the progenitor of this line was, but since definite record is found that Abigail Garfield was the daughter of Edward Garfield, the most logical way to record Generation I would be as follows:

I

EDWARD GARFIELD was the father of:

1. Samuel, died November 20, 1684; married (first) Susanna, surname not known, died May 2, 1652; (second), September 28, 1652, Mary Benfield.
2. Joseph, born September 11, 1637, died August 14, 1691; married, April 3, 1663, Sarah Gale.
3. Rebecca, born March 10, 1640; married, January 10, 1661-62, Isaac Mixer, Jr.
4. Captain Benjamin, born in 1643, died November 28, 1717; he was the ancestor of President James A. Garfield; married (first) Mehitabel Hawkins, died December 9, 1675; (second), January 17, 1677-78, Elizabeth Bridge.
5. *Abigail*, of whom further.

(Rev. Edward G. Porter: *Concerning President Garfield's Ancestry*, p. 14. Henry Bond: *Genealogies and History of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, p. 232.)



GARFIELD

II

ABIGAIL GARFIELD, daughter of Edward Garfield, was born June 29, 1646, and died October 18, 1726. She married John Parkhurst. (Parkhurst—American Line—III.)

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies and History of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, pp. 232, 389-90. G. H. Parkhurst: *John Parkhurst, His Ancestors and Descendants*, pp. 11-12.)



BROWNE ARMS

Arms—Per bend, argent and sable three mascles in bend, counterchanged.

Crest—A stork's head, couped and nowed at the neck, between two wings argent.

Motto—*Apprendre à mourir.*

(Vermont: *America Heraldica.*)



Browne



As the surname Browne or Brown scores sixth in the entire list of the names of the United Kingdom, it would be practically impossible to give any definite reasons for the adoption of the name, when surnames first came into usage. The original derivation, no doubt, was from the nickname given a person having a brown or dark complexion or hair of that shade. As that is the simplest way to characterize a person, it is apparent that this surname soon became popular. There are records of many Brownes in the early records of England; in Domesday Book; and in all the counties whenever any record was made. As early as 1273 Hugh le Brun appears in the Hundred Rolls of County Suffolk, as does Johanna la Brune in those of County Oxford. Later, in the reign of Edward III, Robert Broun, County Somerset, is listed in Kirby's Quest.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.)

THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

I

JOHN (1) BROWNE, the first of this line to be recorded, was of Stamford, England. He died July 26, 1442, and was buried in the Church of All Saints, which was erected at his expense. He was a draper and merchant of the Staple of Colais, and was alderman of Stamford in 1414, 1422, and 1427.

John Browne married Margery, surname not known, who died November 22, 1460, and was buried in All Saints Church.



BROWNE

Arms—Per bend, argent and sable three mascles in bend, counterchanged.

Crest—A stork's head, couped and nowed at the neck, between two wings argent.

Motto—*Apprendre a mourir.* (Vermont: *America Heraldica.*)

METCALF

Arms—Argent, on a fesse wavy, between three calves passant sable, a sword fesseways.

Crest—A talbot sejant sable the dexter paw supporting a shield or, thereon a hand issuing from clouds, holding a pen.

(Matthews: *American Armoury*, 1911-23.)

CLYNAM (CLYMAN)

Arms—Argent, a fesse gules between three eagles displayed sable.

(Burke: *General Armory.*)

FISKE

Arms—Chequy argent and gules, on a pale sable three mullets pierced or.

Crest—On a triangle argent, an estoile or.

Motto—*Macte virtute, sic itur ad astra.* (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

GARFIELD

Arms—Or, three bars gules, on a canton ermine a cross formée of the second.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a cross calvary gules.

(Vermont: *America Heraldica.*)

ABELL

Arms—Argent, on a saltire engrailed azure, nine fleur-de-lis or.

Crest—An arm in armour embowed proper holding a sword argent hilted or, enfield on the arm with a wreath argent and gules.

(Matthews: *American Armoury*, 1911-23.)



Browne



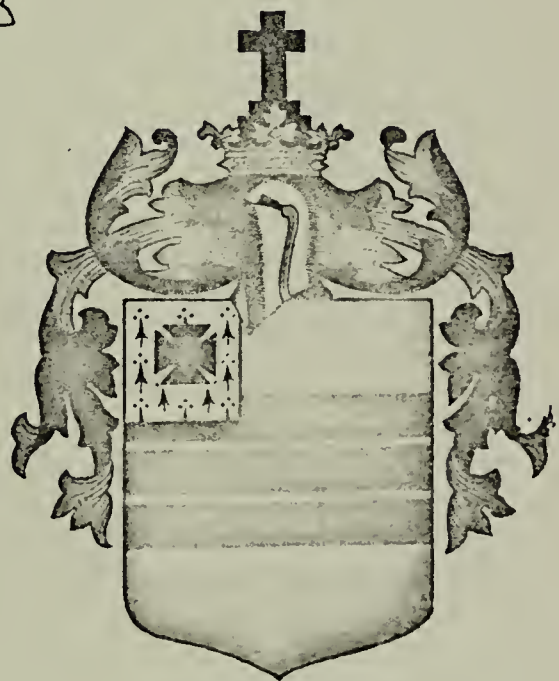
Metcalf



Clynam
(CLYMAN)



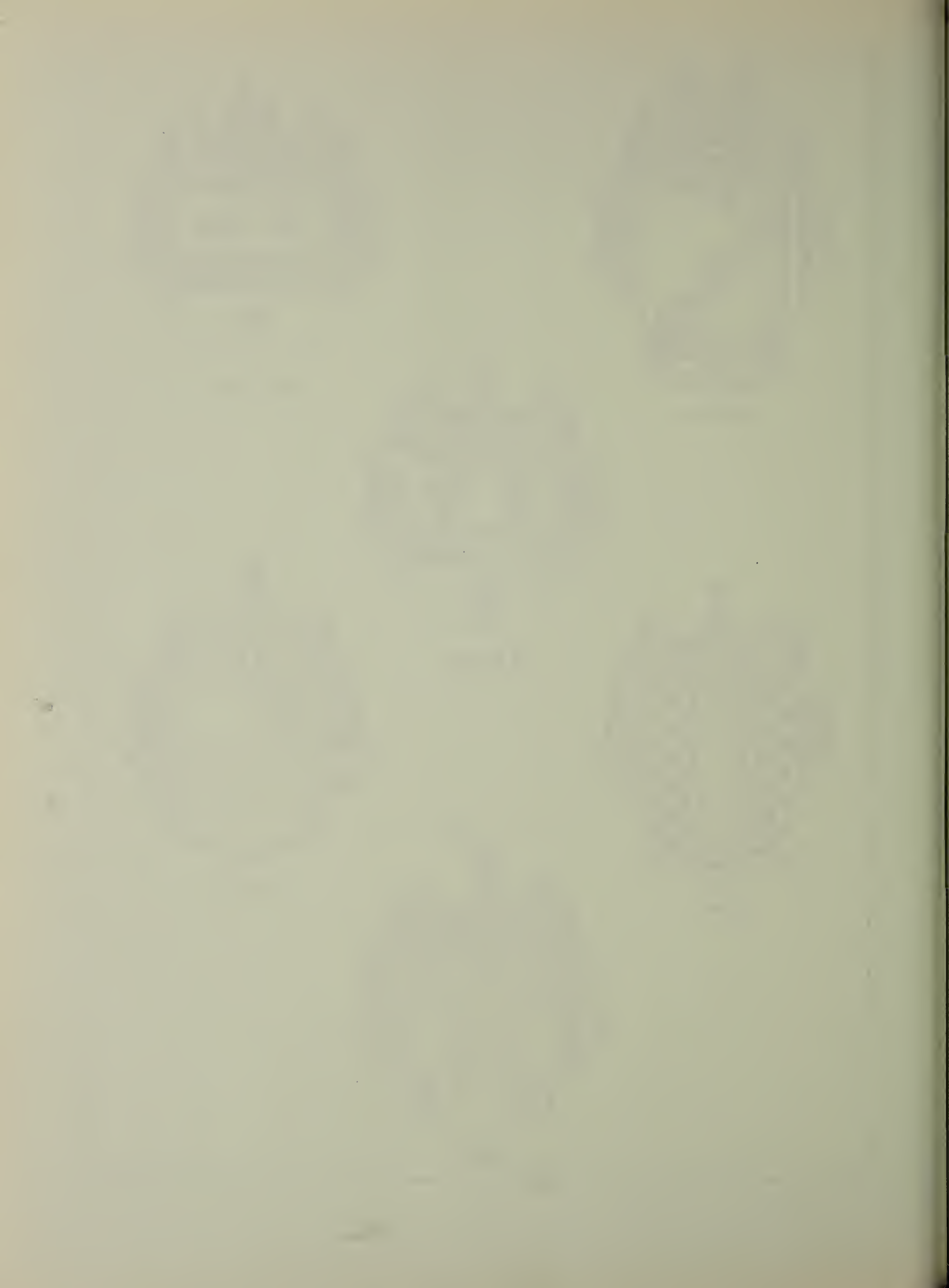
Fiske



Garfield



Abell



BROWNE

Children:

1. William.
2. *John (2)*, of whom further.
3. Alice.

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies and History of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, p. 116.)

II

JOHN (2) BROWNE, son of John (1) and Margery Browne, died between 1462 and 1470, and was buried in All Saints Church. He was a draper of Stamford, and held the office of alderman in 1448, 1453, and 1462.

He married a widow, Agnes, surname not known, who died in 1470 and was buried beside her husband in All Saints Church.

Child:

1. *Christopher (1)*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

CHRISTOPHER (1) BROWNE, ESQUIRE, son of John (2) and Agnes Browne, died between 1516, date of his will, and February, 1518-19, date of its probation at London. He was of Stamford and Toilethorpe, County Rutland, England.

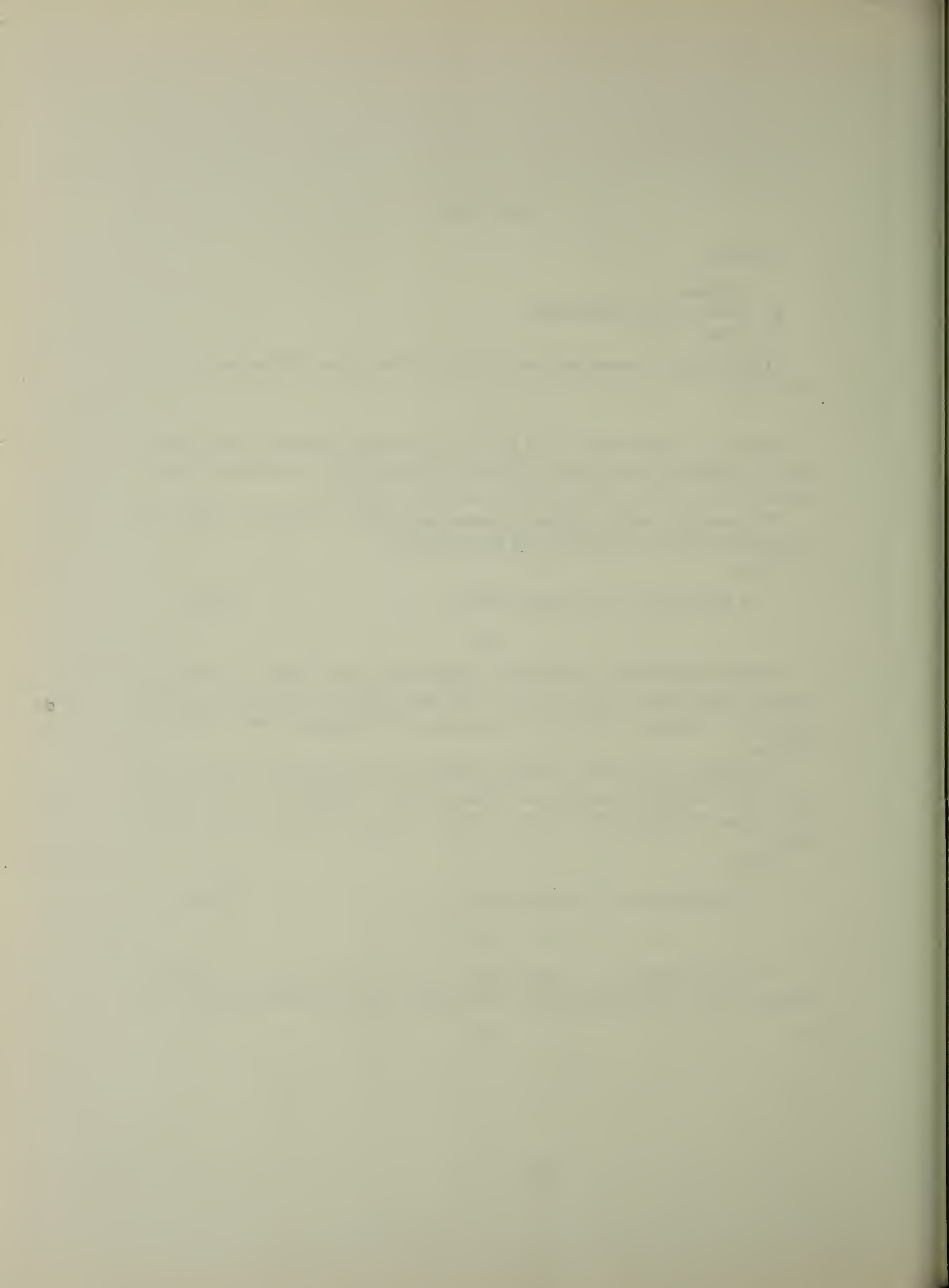
Christopher (1) Browne married (first) Grace Pinchbeck, daughter and heir of John Pinchbeck, Esquire, of County Lincoln. He married (second) possibly Agnes of Bedingfield, County Norfolk; (third) Elizabeth, surname not known.

Child:

1. *Christopher (2)*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

IV

CHRISTOPHER (2) BROWNE, son of Christopher (1) Browne, Esquire, was of Swan Hall, Parish of Hawkedon, County Suffolk, England. He



BROWNE

left a will which was dated May 27, 1531, and which was proved at Bury St. Edmunds, July 3, 1538. He married Anne, whose surname is not known.

Child:

1. *Christopher (3)*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

V

CHRISTOPHER (3) BROWNE, son of Christopher (2) and Anne Browne, died between November 24, 1568, date of his will, and May 31, 1574, date of its probation at Bury St. Edmunds. He was of Swan Hall, Parish of Hawkedon, County Suffolk, England, and in 1564 was churchwarden.

He married, and had a son,

1. *Thomas*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

VI

THOMAS BROWNE, of Swan Hall, son of Christopher (3) Browne, was buried December 23, 1590. He left a will dated December 22, 1590, and proved at Bury St. Edmunds, January 26, 1591. He married Joan, and had

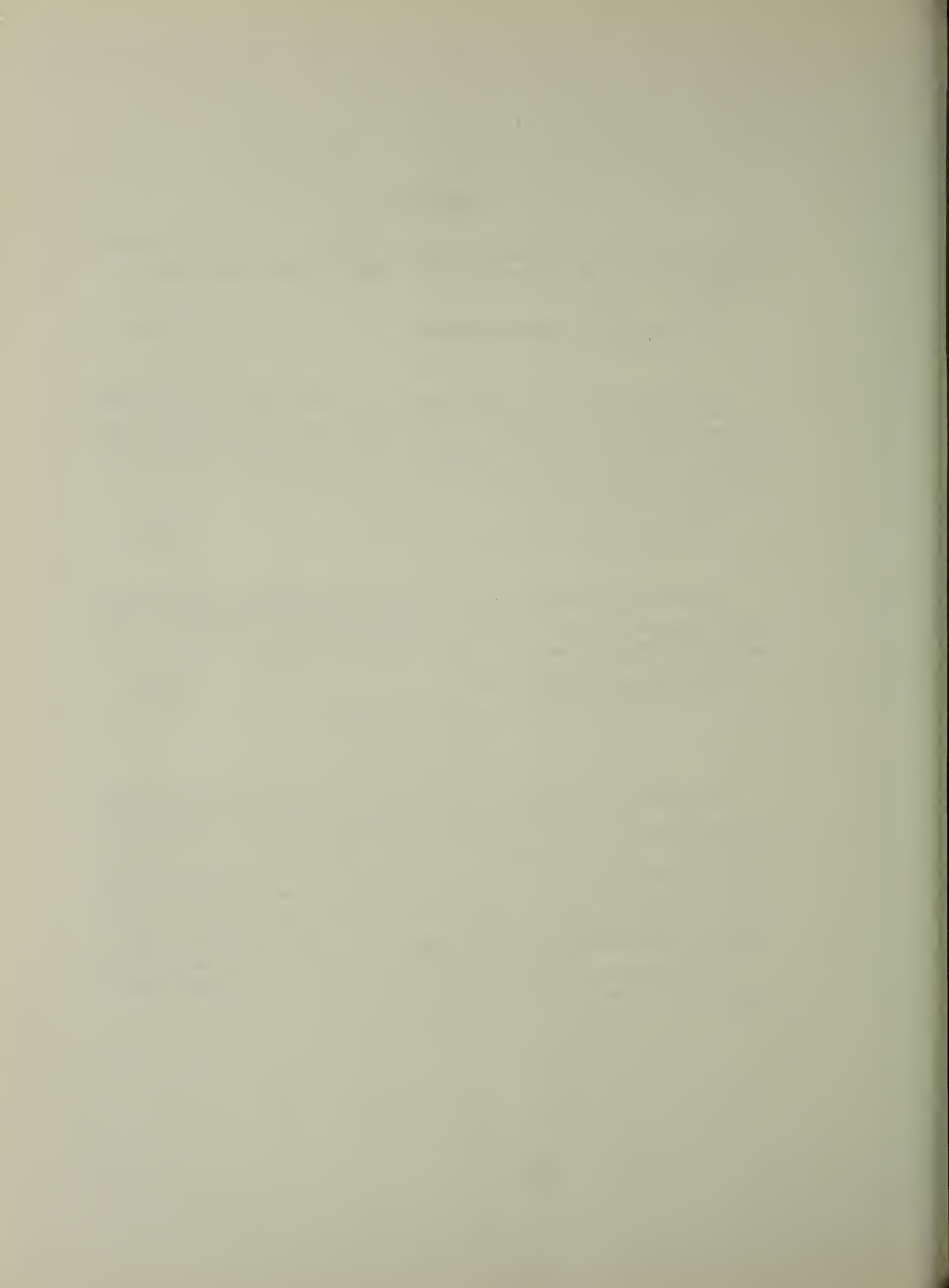
1. *Abraham*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

ABRAHAM BROWNE, first of his line in America, and son of Thomas and Joan Browne of Swan Hall, Parish of Hawkedon, County Suffolk, England, died in 1650. The court records of Middlesex County show that on October 1, 1650, Abraham Browne's will and inventory were accepted at court. Also a court order of October 6, 1691, concerning the final settlement of his estate speaks of him as "deceased in the year 1650." The committee appointed by the court to settle his estate made an inventory in 1694, of lands only, amounting to £187.

Abraham was a very early settler in Watertown, and became freeman March 6, 1631-32. He was a surveyor and held many positions of importance and trust



BROWNE

in the town. He was selectman from 1636 to 1643, inclusive, and on October 7, 1641 the General Court appointed him one of the committee for laying out the 1000 acres of land granted to the Artillery Company at its first organization.

Abraham Browne married Lydia, surname unknown, who died in Watertown, September 27, 1686. She married (second), November 27, 1659, Andrew Hodges, of Ipswich, who died in December, 1665.

Children:

1. *Sarah*, of whom further.
2. Mary, probably born in England; married, April 10, 1650, John Lewis.
3. Lydia, born in Watertown, March 22, 1632-33; married Lieutenant William Lakin, Jr.
4. Jonathan, born October 15, 1635, died between February 19, 1690, date of his will, and April 7, 1691, date of its probate; married, February 11, 1661-62, Mary Shattuck.
5. Hannah, born March 1 or 2, 1638, buried March 15, 1638-39.
6. Abraham, born March 6, 1639-40, died in 1667.

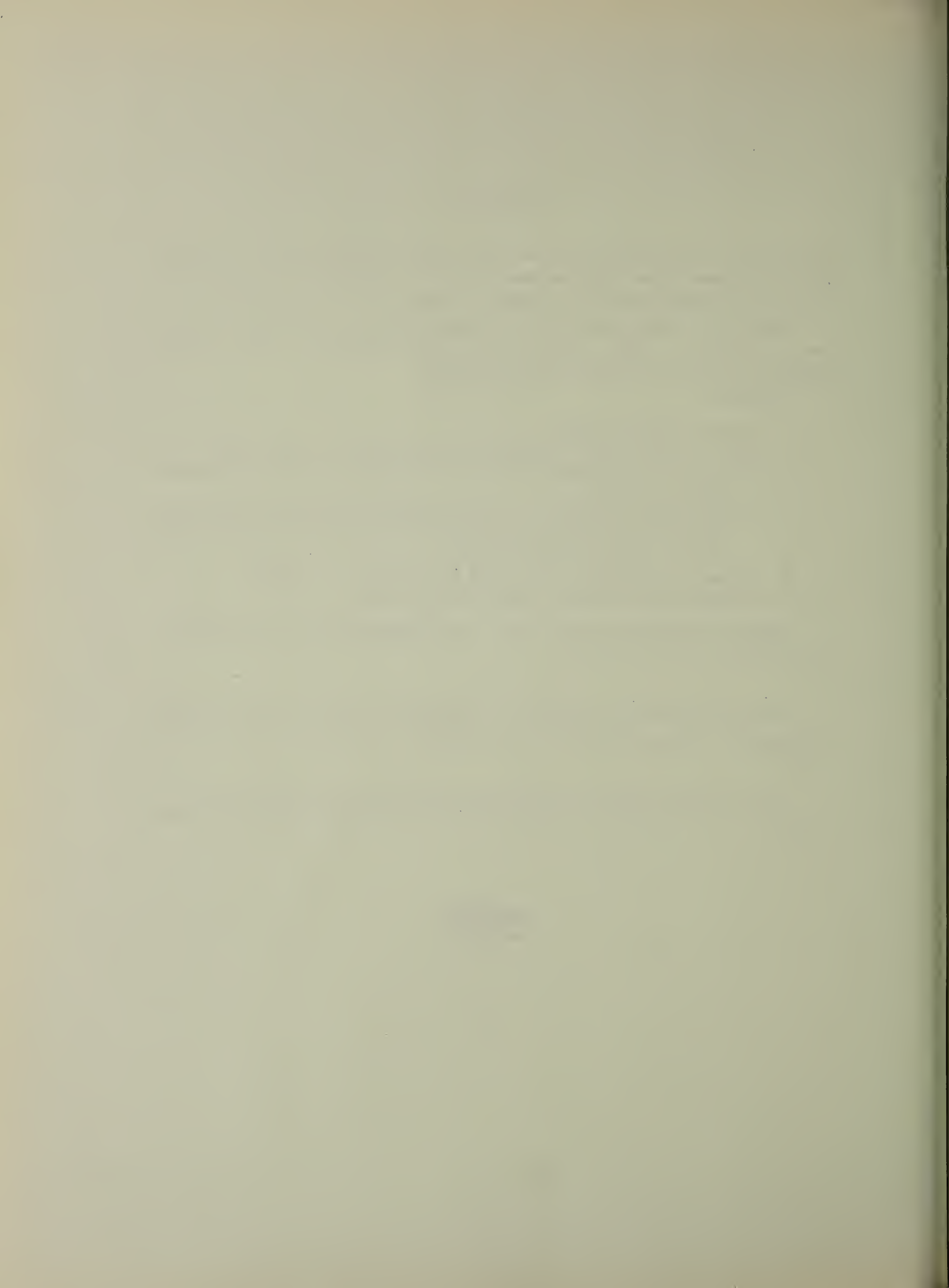
(*Ibid.*, p. 119 and pp. †124 to †126. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. VII, p. 160.)

II

SARAH BROWNE, daughter of Abraham and Lydia Browne, was born in England. She married George (2) Parkhurst. (Parkhurst—American Line—II.)

(Henry Bond: *Genealogies and History of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, p. 119. G. H. Parkhurst: *John Parkhurst, His Ancestors and Descendants*, p. 11.)





FISKE ARMS

Arms—Chequy argent and gules, on a pale sable three mullets pierced or.

Crest—On a triangle-argent, an estoile or.

Motto—*Macte virtute, sic itur ad astra.* (Crozier: *General Armory.*)



Fiske



ISK or FISKE, the English family name, is the northern English corresponding to the southern English name Fish, originating as a nickname. Old English *fiske*, a fish; Philip le Fisch and Robert le Fissh are in Kirby's Quest, Somersetshire, A. D. 1327.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.)

THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

I

SYMOND FISKE, grandson of Daniel Fiske, was lord of the Manor of Stadhaugh, in Laxfield Parish, County Suffolk, England, in the reigns of Henry IV and Henry VI (1399-1422), died in February, 1464. His will, dated December 22, 1463, was proved at Norwich, February 26, 1463-64. He married (first) Susannah Smyth; (second) Katherine, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. *William*, of whom further.
2. Jeffrey.
3. John.
4. Edmund.
5. Margaret.

(F. C. Pierce: *Fiske and Fisk Family*, p. 36.)



FISKE

II

WILLIAM FISKE, son of Symond and Susannah (Smyth) Fiske, lived through the reigns of Henry VI, Edward IV, Richard III, and most of the reign of Henry VII, dying about 1503. He married Joan Lynne, who survived him, her will being proved February 28, 1505.

Children:

1. Thomas.
2. William.
3. Augustine.
4. *Simon (1)*, of whom further.
5. Robert.
6. John.
7. Margery.
8. Margaret.

(*Ibid.*, p. 37.)

III

SIMON (1) FISKE, son of William and Joan (Lynne) Fiske, was born at Laxfield, County Suffolk, and died June, 1538. He married Elizabeth, surname not known, who died in Halesworth, in June, 1558.

Children:

1. *Simon (2)*, of whom further.
2. William.
3. Robert.
4. Joan.
5. Jeffrey.
6. Gelyne.
7. Agnes.
8. Thomas.
9. Elizabeth.
10. John.

(*Ibid.*, p. 37.)

IV

SIMON (2) FISKE, son of Simon (1) and Elizabeth Fiske, died at Laxfield, after January 25, 1505, the date of his will.

FISKE

Children:

1. *Robert*, of whom further.
2. John.
3. George.
4. Nicholas.
5. Jeffrey.
6. Jeremy.
7. William.
8. Richard.
9. Joan.
10. Gelyne.
11. Agnes.

(*Ibid.*, p. 38.)

V

ROBERT FISKE, son of Simon (2) Fiske, was born at Stadhaugh, England, before 1505. For some time he was of the Parish of St. James, South Elham, England. Sybil, the wife of Robert, was in great danger in the time of the religious persecution of 1553-58, as was her sister, Isabella, who was confined in the castle of Norwich, and escaped death only by the power of her brothers, who were men of great influence in the country. Robert Fiske fled for religion's sake in the days of Queen Mary to Geneva, but returned later and died at St. James Parish, South Elham, County Suffolk; will proved July 28, 1600. He married Mrs. Sybil (Gould) Barber.

Children:

1. *William*, of whom further.
2. Jeffrey, married Sarah Cook.
3. Thomas, married Margery, surname not known.
4. Eleazer, married Elizabeth, surname not known.
5. Elizabeth, married Robert Bernard.

(*Ibid.*, p. 39.)

VI

WILLIAM FISKE, son of Robert and Sybil (Gould-Barber) Fiske, was born in Laxfield, England, in 1566, and had his will proved May 17, 1623, in

FISKE

Ditchingham, Norfolk. He married (first) Anna Anstye, daughter of Walter Anstye of Tibbenham, Long Row, Norfolk. He married (second) Alice, surname not known.

Children of first marriage, born at South Elmham:

1. John.
2. *Nathaniel (1)*, of whom further.
3. Eleazer.
4. Eunice.
5. Hannah.
6. Hester.

Child of second marriage, born at South Elmham:

7. Mary. (*Ibid.*, pp. 46-47.)

VII

NATHANIEL (1) FISKE, son of William and Anna (Anstye) Fiske, was born in England. He married Mrs. Alice (Henel) Leman, and lived in Weybread Parish, County Suffolk.

Children:

1. *Nathaniel (2)*, of whom further.
2. Sarah, married Robert Rogers. (*Ibid.*, p. 50.)

VIII

NATHANIEL (2) FISKE, son of Nathaniel (1) and Alice (Henel-Leman) Fiske, was born in Weybread, County Suffolk, England, and died there, or by tradition, on the passage to New England. He married Dorothy Symonds, daughter of John Symonds, of Wendham.

Children:

1. *Nathan*, of whom further.
2. John, born about 1619, died at Watertown, Massachusetts; inventory November 28, 1684; married, December 11, 1651, Sarah Wyeth, only child of Nicholas Wyeth by his first wife.
3. Esther.

FISKE

4. Martha, married Martin Underwood, and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, where she died May 6, 1684, aged eighty-two.

(*Ibid.*, p. 57.)

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

NATHAN FISKE, son of Nathaniel (2) and Dorothy (Symonds) Fiske, was born in Weybread, County Suffolk, England, about 1615, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, June 21, 1676. He settled in Watertown as early as 1642; was admitted freeman May 10, 1643, and was selectman in 1673. He married Susanna, whose surname is not known.

Children, born in Watertown, Massachusetts:

1. Nathan, born October 17, 1642, died May 15, 1696; married Elizabeth Fry.
2. John, born August 25, 1647; witness June 11, 1679.
3. David, born April 29, 1650, died in 1694; married, December 15, 1675, Elizabeth Reed, born July 26, 1653, died March 21, 1717, daughter of Deacon George Reed, of Woburn, Massachusetts.
4. Nathaniel, born July 12, 1653, died in September, 1735; married, April 13, 1677, Mary (Warren) Child, born November 29, 1651, died May 12, 1734, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Barrin) Warren, and widow of John Child, who died October 15, 1676, all of Watertown.
5. Sarah, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 72-73, 94, 95. H. Bond: *Genealogies and History of Watertown, Massachusetts*, p. 214.)

II

SARAH FISKE, daughter of Nathan and Susanna Fiske, was born in 1656. She married Abraham (1) Gale. (Gale II.) (*Ibid.*)

Second Carpenter Line



OR Introduction, Generations I and II in England, and Generation I in America, see First Carpenter Line.

II

WILLIAM CARPENTER, son of William and Abigail Carpenter, was born in England about 1631, and died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, January 26, 1703. He resided at Rehoboth. From May 13, 1668 until his death, except for the year 1693, he was town clerk. In the same year he became deacon in the church and was sent to Plymouth as deputy. Among the other services which he performed for the town were his work on the committee to settle the boundary with Taunton in 1670, and his survey of the North Purchase in 1685 at which time he laid out eighty-three fifty-acre lots. His home was on the east side of the road leading from the East Providence meetinghouse to Rehoboth about fifty or sixty rods from the crossing of the Ten Mile River. It lay on a rise of ground and was one of the pleasantest spots for a house in that locality.

William Carpenter married (first), October 5, 1651, Priscilla Bennett, who died October 20, 1663. He married (second), December 10, 1663, Miriam Searles, who died May 1, 1722, aged ninety-three years.

Children of first marriage:

1. John, born October 19, 1652, resided at Woodstock, Connecticut; married (first) Rebecca Readaway; (second) Sarah, widow of Ralph Day.
2. William, born June 20, 1659, died at Attleboro, Massachusetts, March 10, 1718; married, April 8, 1685, Elizabeth Robinson.



CARPENTER

3. Priscilla, born July 24, 1661; married Richard Sweet.
4. Benjamin, born October 20, 1663, died April 18, 1738, resided at Northampton, Massachusetts, and Coventry, Connecticut; married Hannah Strong.

Children of second marriage:

5. Josiah, born December 18, 1664, died February 28, 1727; married, November 24, 1692, Elizabeth Read.
6. Nathaniel, born May 12, 1667, died about 1740; married (first), September 19, 1693, Rachel Cooper; married (second), November 17, 1695, Mary Preston; married (third), July 8, 1707, Mary Cooper; married (fourth) Mary Bacon.
7. Daniel, born October 8, 1669; married (first), April 15, 1695, Bethiah Bliss; married (second), March 30, 1704, Elizabeth Butterworth; married (third), December 12, 1710, Margaret Thurston; married (fourth), October 15, 1718, Mary or Margaret Hunt; married (fifth) Mary Hyde.
8. Noah, born March 28, 1672, died in Attleboro, in April, 1756; married (first), December 3, 1700, Sarah Johnson; married (second), May 22, 1727, Ruth Follet Talbott; married (third) (intentions published November 29, 1745), Tabithy Bishop.
9. Miriam, born October 16, 1674, died May 21, 1706; married, June 23, 1691, Jonathan Bliss.
10. *Obadiah*, of whom further.
11. Ephraim, born April 25, 1681, died in infancy.
12. Ephraim (again), born April 25, 1683, died April 20, 1743; married (first), August 14, 1704, Hannah Read; married (second), March 24, 1719, Martha Ide, widow of Zachariah Carpenter.
13. Hannah, born April 10, 1684-85; married, November 23, 1703, Jonathan Chaffee.
14. Abigail, born April 15, 1687, died January 15, 1781; married, November 12, 1706, Daniel Perrin, 3d.

(A. B. Carpenter: *Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, pp. 38-48, 51-56.)

CARPENTER

III

OBADIAH CARPENTER, son of William and Miriam (Searles) Carpenter, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, March 12, 1677-78, and died October 25, 1749. He married, November 6, 1703, Deliverance Preston, who was born in 1682, and died June 12, 1767, daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Jackson) Preston, and granddaughter of Daniel Preston, of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

Children:

1. *Edward*, of whom further.
2. Obadiah, born February 16, 1707, died January 6, 1764, resided at Attleboro, Massachusetts; married, December 12, 1728, widow Bethiah Lyon.
3. Nehemiah, born September 28, 1708, died March 19, 1711-12.
4. William, born June 26, 1711, died August 23, 1768, baptist minister at Norton; married (first), September 25, 1734, Abigail White; (second), in 1757, Sarah Blake.
5. Nehemiah, born June 24, 1714, died October 19, 1715.
6. Deliverance, born May 29, 1717; married, November 16, 1737, John Wright.
7. Josiah, born October 8, 1719, died at Cumberland, Rhode Island, in 1746 or 1747; married, October 25, 1742, Huldah Walker.
8. John, born March 7, 1726-27, died at Rehoboth, April 26, 1754; married (intentions published September 30, 1749) Anna Read.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 56, 72, 73.)

IV

EDWARD CARPENTER, son of Obadiah and Deliverance (Preston) Carpenter, was born October 5, 1705, and died February 24, 1771. He resided at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and was an ensign in the militia. He married (first), May 23, 1728, Mary Carpenter, his second cousin. (First Carpenter—American Line—II, Child 3.) He married (second), December 2, 1743, Dorothy Walker. (Walker II, Child 6.)

Children of first marriage:

1. Sarah, born January 22, 1729-30; married, May 3, 1750, Joseph Nash.



CARPENTER

2. Mary, born November 8, 1736, died November 27, 1736.
3. Jacob, born February 10, 1742-43, died May 3, 1753.

Children of second marriage:

4. Mary (again), born November 13, 1744, died November 28, 1744.
5. Edward, born December 6, 1746, died January 22, 1746-47.
6. Dorothy, born June 26, 1749, died May 15, 1776; married (intentions published November 5, 1768) Phanael Carpenter, her third cousin. (First Carpenter—American Line—II, Child 9.)
7. Mary (again), of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 72, 111-12. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth*, pp. 760, 761. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. I, p. 7; Vol. IV, pp. 392, 395.)

V

MARY CARPENTER, daughter of Edward and Dorothy (Walker) Carpenter, was born November 18, 1752. She married (first), December 10, 1770, Edward Ide, whose estate was settled in 1771. She married (second) John Carpenter. (First Carpenter—American Line—V.)

(A. B. Carpenter: *Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, p. 112.)





Walker



ALKER is an Anglo-Saxon family name taken, without doubt, from the early occupation "the walker," that is, the fuller, or one who stamped on or pressed cloth. The name was one of good repute. In 1339 the weavers and walkers marched together in the Chester Play. In early records we find a Geoffrey le Walkare, London, in the Hundred Rolls of 1273, a Johanna Walkar, in Yorkshire, in 1379, and a Peter le Walkar in County Gloucester, *temp.* Edward I.

The European background of this family is not known. One of the brothers, Robert Walker, came to Boston, Massachusetts, from the city of Manchester, County Lancaster, England, and followed the trade of weaving. This trade was also that of Philip Walker, American progenitor of this line. No connection existed, so far as is known, between the various Walker families who were active in the frontier settlements of the New England Colonies. A letter of one of the family written in 1798 "conjectures his ancestors were of Scotch origin," so it is possible we would find the ancestry of the lines in the cloth weaving counties of Scotland.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. C. H. Pope: *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 475. J. B. R. Walker: *Memorial of the Walkers*, p. 128.)

I

PHILIP WALKER, American progenitor, son of the "Widow Walker," died probably in 1679, as records show that he was buried at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, August 21, 1679. His name first appears in Rehoboth, Massachusetts,

WALKER

in 1643. Lands were assigned to him in 1658. In a description of his property, Philip Walker refers to "half a hundred (pounds worth common lands) that was my mother's." His mother, the "Widow Walker," was associated with the Weymouth, Massachusetts, settlers who were among the first proprietors of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Her husband's name is not known, nor her residence in England, but it is believed that she was a sister or sister-in-law of Mr. John Browne who evidently brought two of her children, James and Sarah, to America with him in 1635. Records show that James Walker, aged fifteen, and Sarah Walker, aged seventeen, embarked (as "servants to Jo. Browne, a baker and to 1. William Brasey, linen draper in Cheapside, London"), in the ship "Elizabeth" from London, April 15, 1635. James settled at Taunton, Massachusetts, and Sarah married John Tisdale. Both are recorded in their uncle's, John Browne, disposal of his property. The "Widow Walker" and her son Philip, did not appear until eight years later, when, in 1643, the "Widow Walker" gave in £50 as the value of her estate for a pro rate division of lands in Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Philip Walker's estate, at his death, was settled by his brother, James of Taunton. May 17, 1655, Philip Walker served on the Grand Jury; he was propounded for freeman June 8, 1655, and took the oath of fidelity, June 1, 1658. He was recorded in the first division of Rehoboth lands, called the North Purchase (now Attleboro, Massachusetts), on June 22, 1658, and again in the division of the latter, May 26, 1668. He was a deacon of Rehoboth church at the time of his death. By trade Philip Walker was a weaver, becoming one of the wealthiest men of Rehoboth. He held several offices of public interest; was surveyor in 1657; constable in 1658; on the Grand Inquest in 1668 and 1678; a selectman, variously, from 1666 to 1675; and deputy in 1669, as well as acting in other important capacities for the town and church. It is believed that he not only gave funds for King Philip's War, but took part in the last struggle in 1676.

Philip Walker married Jane Metcalf. (Metcalf II.)

Children:

1. Samuel, born in February, 1655, died August 12, 1712; married (first), November 11, 1681, Martha Ide; married (second), before 1702, Elizabeth, surname not known.

WALKER

2. Sarah, born in February, 1657; married, December 27, 1677, Abraham Perrin.
3. Philip (twin), born in March, 1661-62, died February 17, 1739-40; married (first), December 31, 1687, Mary Bowen; married (second) Sarah, surname not known.
4. Elizabeth (twin), born in March, 1661-62, accidentally drowned in August, 1664.
5. Marcy or Mary, born in May, 1663, died May 8, 1694.
6. Elizabeth (again), born in April, 1666, died December 4, 1702; married, March 29, 1687, Henry Sweet.
7. Michael, born in March, 1667-68, accidentally killed in a sawmill, buried February 16, 1677.
8. Experience, born in October, 1672, died November 10, 1674.
9. *Ebenezer*, of whom further.
10. Martha.

(J. B. R. Walker: *Memorial of the Walkers*, pp. 1-8, 117-123. E. S. Walker: *The Story of My Ancestors* (Appendix), pp. 19, 21. J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, pp. 9, 372, 760-61, 904.)

II

EBENEZER WALKER, son of Philip and Jane (Metcalf) Walker, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 15, 1676, and died there, March 13, 1717-18, at which time his estate was inventoried at £1575. In 1709, Ebenezer Walker and his wife renewed the church covenant.

Ebenezer Walker married (first), November 19, 1700, Mehetable Willmarth, who died October or November 27, 1702. He married (second), October 11, 1703, Dorothy Abell. (Abell III.)

Children of first marriage:

1. Ebenezer, born June 30, 1701, died May 26, 1702.
2. Mehetable, baptized (probably), December 18, 1702; died May 5, 1705-1706.

Children of second marriage:

3. *Johanna* or *Joannah*, of whom further.

WALKER

4. Mary, died January 12, 1708-09.
5. Caleb, born October 30, 1706, died April 3, 1768; married Abigail Dean of Taunton.
6. Dorothy, born January 11, 1708-09, died April 22, 1796; married, December 2, 1743, Edward Carpenter. (Second Carpenter Line IV.)
7. John (twin), born February 18, 1710-11, died February 27, 1710-11.
8. Sarah (twin), born February 18, 1710-11, died March 2, 1710-11.
9. Elizabeth, born March 24, 1711-12, died March 18, 1753; married, October 28, 1731, Miles Shorey.
10. Martha, born July 20, 1714; married, April 4, 1733-34, David Chaffee, of Attleboro.
11. Ebenezer (again), born December 9, 1716, died in September, 1799; married (first), January 26, 1737, Bethiah Brown; (second), a widow of Rehoboth, Massachusetts.

(J. B. R. Walker: *Memorial of the Walkers*, pp. 123, 126-28. J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, pp. 372-73, 883.)

III

JOHANNA or JOANNAH WALKER, daughter of Ebenezer and Dorothy (Abell) Walker, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, July 18, 1704, and died there January 22, 1786. She married David (2) Carpenter. (First Carpenter—American Line—IV.)

(J. B. R. Walker: *Memorial of the Walkers*, p. 127.)





ABELL ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a saltire engrailed azure, nine fleurs-de-lis or.

Crest—An arm in armour embowed proper holding a sword argent hilted or, enfield on the arm with a wreath argent and gules.

(Matthews: *American Armoury*.)



Abell



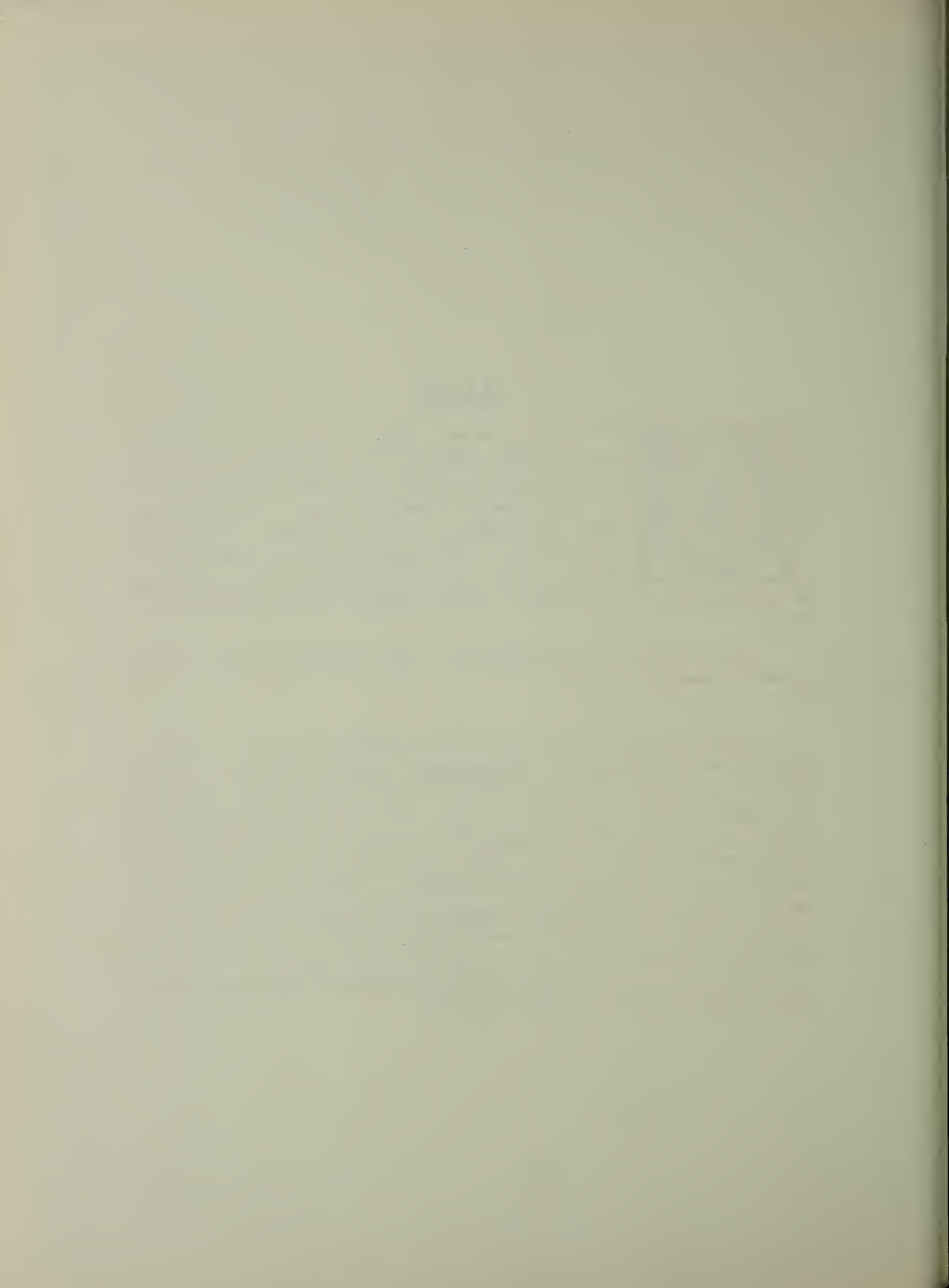
BELL, as a surname, variously spelled Abel, Abells, Ableson, and Able, came into use as designating the "son of Abel," and has been derived from that personal name. It was very popular in mediæval society. There are many instances of the name in early records, a few examples being: Richard Abel, County Buck, and Abel le Specer, County Derby, in the Hundred Rolls of 1273, and in 1578 in the Register of the University of Oxford, appears a George Abell, County Derby.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*.)

I

ROBERT ABELL, first of our line in America, was born probably in England, and died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, June 20, 1663. He was in the list of those desiring to be made freemen in Boston, Massachusetts, October 19, 1630, and he took the oath May 18, 1631. On February 18, 1646, his name appears among those who drew meadow lots in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and again, June 22, 1658, for meadows on the north side of the town. In 1657 Robert Abell, among others, took the "oath of fidelities." The inventory of his estate taken at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, August 9, 1663, gave its value as £354-17-9. In connection with this were mentioned "eldest son," widow, daughter Mary and (in all) five children. He was living in Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1639.

Robert Abell married, probably, Mehitable, surname not known, who died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, September 19, 1672.



ABELL

Children, exact order of birth not known:

1. Abraham, buried in Weymouth, Massachusetts, November 14, 1639.
2. Mary, born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 11, 1642.
3. *Preserved*, of whom further.
4. Joanna, married, June 4, 1667, William Hide, of New Norwich.
5. James, married, December 27, 1686, Sarah Bowen.

(J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, pp. 3, 517, 791, 913-14. *Vital Records of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, p. 11; Vol. II, p. 229. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. VI, p. 96.)

II

LIEUTENANT PRESERVED ABELL, probably the eldest son of Robert and Mehitable Abell, died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, August 18, 1724. In 1688, he was an inhabitant of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. His name is among those who drew meadow lots in the North Purchase, May 26, 1668. February 7, 1689, Preserved Abell is listed among the Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth as "Sergeant." He was a lieutenant in Captain Samuel Gallup's company in the Canada Expedition of 1690. He also served under Major Bradford.

Lieutenant Preserved Abell married (first), September 27, 1667, Martha Redaway. (Redaway I, Child 4.) He married (second), Sarah, surname not known, who died May 14, 1703, and he married (third), intentions published December 29, 1706, Anna West, of Boston, who died December 11, 1723.

Children of first marriage, born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts:

1. Mehitable, born August 28, 1672, died September 19, 1672.
2. *Dorothy*, of whom further.
3. Joanna, born January 11, 1681, died February 20, 1702-03.

Children of second marriage:

4. Sarah, who died February 14, 1702-03.
5. Martha, born November 20, 1687, died August 30, 1709.
6. Robert, born April 25, 1689, died May 1, 1715.
7. Levi, born January 10, 1690-91.

ABELL

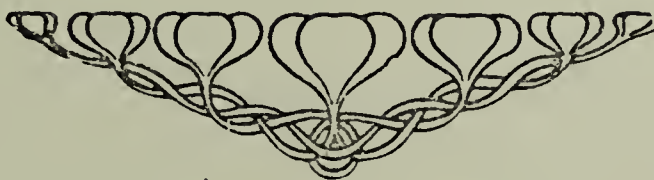
8. Experience, born March 10, 1692-93; married, January 1, 1717-18, Abiah Carpenter. (First Carpenter—American Line—II, Child 3.)
9. Joshua, born June 8, 1695, died March 16, 1731-32; married, June 16, 1720, Rebekah Carpenter.
10. Mary, born May 18, 1697; married, May 9, 1717, Ephraim Walker.

(J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, pp. 4, 418, 517, 728, 789, 791, 914-15, 921. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. IX, p. 354.)

III

DOROTHY ABELL, daughter of Lieutenant Preserved and Martha (Red-away) Abell, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 16 or 18, 1677, and died there August 1, 1741. She married (first) Ebenezer Walker. (Walker II.) She married (second), January 18, 1724, John Reed.

(J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, pp. 4, 372-73, 517, 869, 883, 901.)

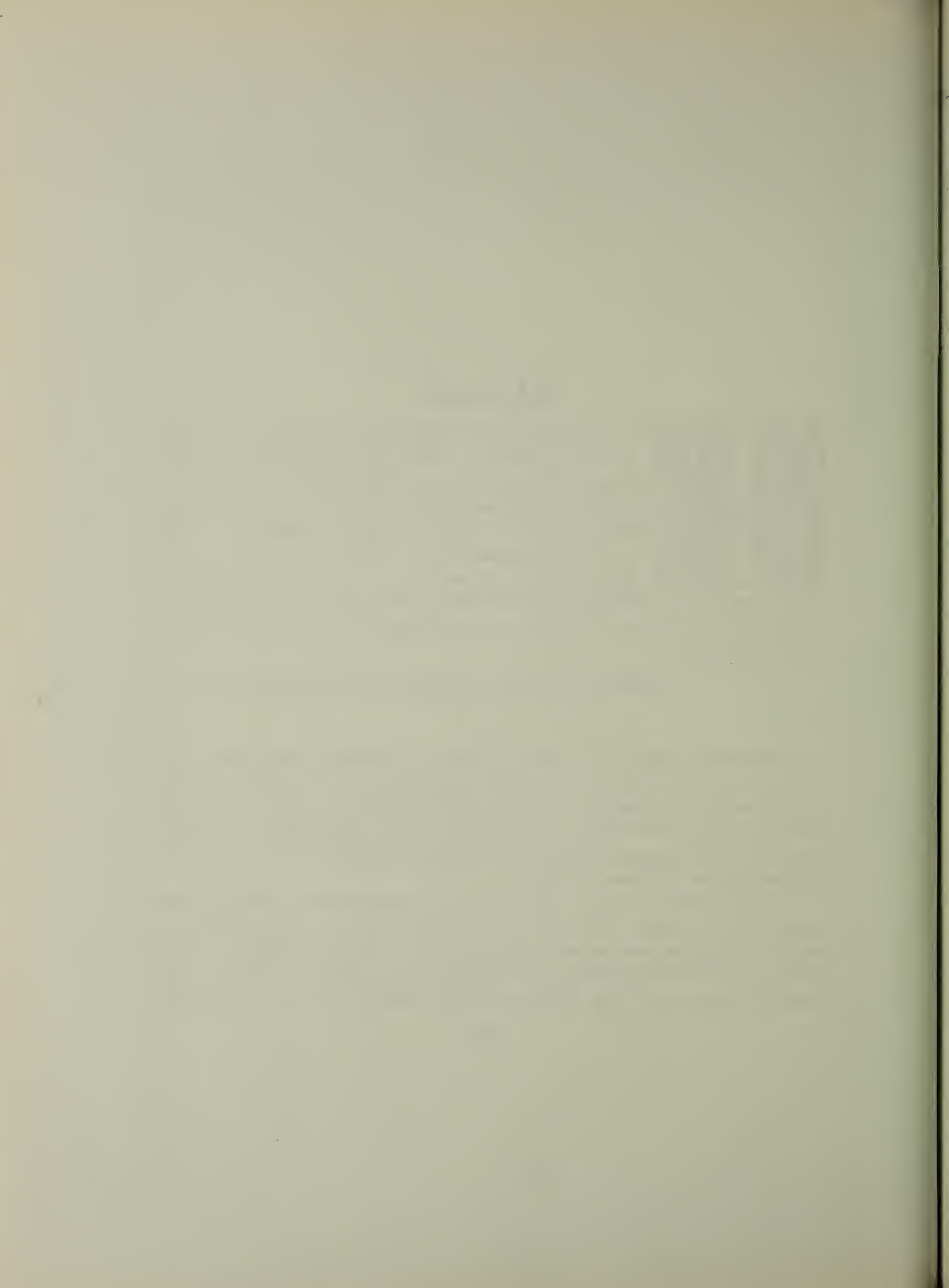


METCALF ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a fesse wavy, between three calves passant sable, a sword fesseways.

Crest—A talbot sejant sable the dexter paw supporting a shield or, thereon a hand issuing from clouds, holding a pen.

(Matthews: *American Armoury*.)



METCALF

Parliament twenty years later when Cromwell was in power. *Howell's State Trials*, Vol. IV, p. 33, cites Article XVI of the Articles of Impeachment:

That by suppressing means of knowledge and salvation, and introducing ignorance, superstition and profaneness, many of his majesty's subjects, which used trades, spinning, weaving and knitting, and making cloth stuffs and other manufactures of wool,—that is to say, Daniel Sonning, Michael Metcalf, John Besant, Nicholas Metcalf and many others, some of them setting a hundred poor people to work, have removed themselves into Holland and other partes beyond the seas, and there set up and taught the natives the said manufactures, to the great hindrance of trade in this kingdom, and to the impoverishing and bringing to extreme want of very many who were by these parties set on work, to the great prejudice of his Majesty and of his people.

The defense of Bishop Wren alleged that "Michael and Nicholas Metcalf had uttered dangerous words against the King, and the said Michael had slipped away to New England." Michael's own statement, taken from the *New England Genealogical Register*, Vol. VI, p. 171, is as follows:

I was persecuted in the land of my fathers' sepulchres for not bowing at the name of Jesus and observing the ceremonies inforced upon me at the instance of Bishop Wren of Norwich, and his Chancellor, Dr. Corbet, whose violent measure troubled me in the Bishop's Court and returned me into the High Commissioner's Court.

Suffering many times for the cause of religion, I was forced for the sake of liberty of my conscience to flee from my wife and children to go into New England; taking ship for the voyage at London, 17th September, 1636, and being by tempests tossed up and down the seas till the Christmas following; and then veering about to Plymouth in old England. Leaving the ship I went down to Yarmouth in County Norfolk, whence I finally shipped myself and family to come to New England; sailed April 15, 1637, and arrived three days before midsummer with my wife, nine children, and a servant, Thomas Comberbach.

The great chest which he brought with him was treasured by successive generations of his descendants until December, 1887, when it was deposited with



METCALF

the Dedham Historical Society by Elizabeth Metcalf, who married Henry Smith, of Dedham.

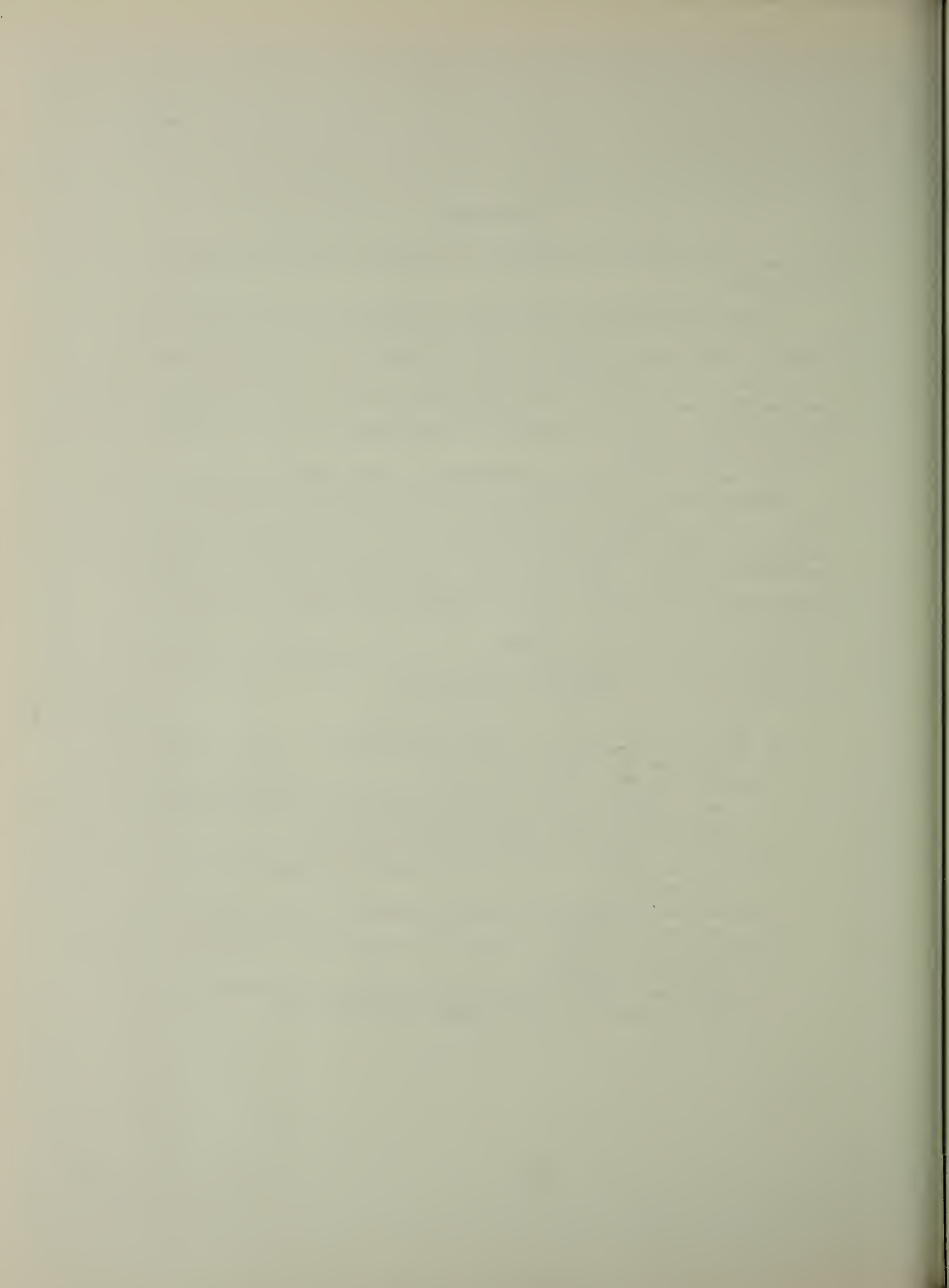
Michael Metcalf landed in New England from the ship "John and Dorothy," July 14, 1637. He was admitted a freeman of the Colony and a townsman of Dedham on that date. January 16, 1639, he joined the church, and was chosen a selectman in 1641. He headed the committee to "contrive the fabricke of a new meeting house." In 1661, when brickmaking was developed in the Colony, the record shows "one of the principal clay pits being on the land of Michael Metcalf, Dedham Island."

The inventory of his estate, dated February 1, 1665, totaled £364 18s. 5d.

Michael Metcalf married (first), at Hingham (Waynham), England, October 13, 1616, Sarah Elwyn, born in Heigham, County Norfolk, England, June 17, 1593, died at Dedham, Massachusetts, November 30, 1644, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Elwyn. The Elwyns were a distinguished family of Norfolk, tracing descent back to John Elwyn of Woodalling Thurning, and Heigham, of that county, born about 1450. Michael Metcalf married (second), August 13, 1645, Mary Pidge, a widow of Roxbury.

Children of first marriage (the seven oldest born in Norwich and baptized at St. Benedict, the four younger at St. Edmonsbury:

1. Michael, born November 13, 1617, died young.
2. Mary, born February 14, 1619, died February 12, 1672; married, November 24, 1642, Henry Wilson.
3. Michael (again), baptized August 29, 1620, died at Dedham, Massachusetts, December 24, 1654; married, March 2, 1644, Mary Fairbanks, died March 26, 1654, daughter of John Fairbanks.
4. John, born September 15, 1622, died at Medfield, November 27, 1675; married, March 22, 1647, Mary Chickering, daughter of Francis Chickering, Sr.
5. Sarah, born September 10, 1624, died February 20, 1689; married Robert Onion, of Dedham.
6. Elizabeth, born October 4, 1626; married, September 15, 1648, Thomas Bancroft, of Reading.
7. Martha, born October 27, 1628; married (first), in 1648, William Brignall; (second) Christopher Smith; (third) Mr. Stow.



METCALF

8. Thomas, born December 21, 1629, died November 16, 1702; was a deacon at Dedham; married (first), September 12, 1655, Sarah Paige; (second), December 2, 1679, Anne Paige.
9. Ann, born March 1, 1631, died in England while young.
10. Jane, of whom further.
11. Rebeka, born April 5, 1635, died in 1667; married, April 5, 1659, John Mackintosh, of Dedham.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. VI, p. 171; Vol. XVI, p. 26; also research by Charles Edward Banks as published in Vol. LXXX, p. 312. Isaac S. Metcalf: *Metcalf Genealogy*, pp. 17-20. *Dedham, Massachusetts, Records*, Vol. I, pp. 15, 127.)

II

JANE METCALF, daughter of Michael and Sarah (Elwyn) Metcalf, was born in St. Edmonsbury, England, March 24, 1632. She married Philip Walker. (Walker I.)

There are statements to the fact that Jane Metcalf married "Samuel" Walker, not "Philip," but this is believed to be erroneous, for the following reasons:

1. There was no Samuel Walker in the locality (Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and vicinity) old enough to be married then.
2. Jane Metcalf, daughter of Michael Metcalf, was born March 24, 1632. Michael Metcalf in his will, dated 9mo.-15-1664, proved February 1, 1665, stated "To my daughter Jane Walker forty shillings." It appears that one of the children of Philip Walker and Jane was named Michael, which is a name rarely found at that time and locality, excepting in the Metcalf family. Since the only Samuel Walker mentioned in early Rehoboth records is Samuel, son of Philip, it is safe to come to the conclusion that the theory as maintained by Mr. J. B. R. Walker in his *Memorial of the Walkers*, is a logical and sound one. His investigation of the Walker family appears to be a very thorough one.
3. Most probably, since the Christian name of Jane (Metcalf) Walker's husband was not given in Michael's will, the "Samuel" inference was based on the census of Rehoboth, where both Philip and Samuel are listed in 1658. It is only an assumption, but nevertheless a safe one, that Deacon Philip Walker listed his young son Samuel as an inhabitant of the town even though he was about three years of age.

METCALF

4. No further record appears of any Samuel Walker, excepting Samuel, son of Philip, and later his own son, Samuel, Jr., in Rehoboth and locality records.

Therefore the above statement that Jane Metcalf married Philip Walker.

(J. B. R. Walker: *Memorial of the Walkers*, pp. 117, 330. E. S. Walker: *The Story of My Ancestors* (Appendix), pp. 19, 21. Isaac S. Metcalf: *Metcalf Genealogy*, pp. 17, 19. William R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of the State of Massachusetts*, Vol. IV, p. 2373. J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, pp. 9, 372, 760-61, 904.)





Redaway



THE derivation of the English surname Redaway is from residence at the "Red Road." H. Harrison records the old English meaning as "*réad plus weg*" thus, red way or road. The name also appears as Reddaway and Redway.

There appears to be no clue to the English background of James Redaway, American progenitor of this family.

(Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.*)

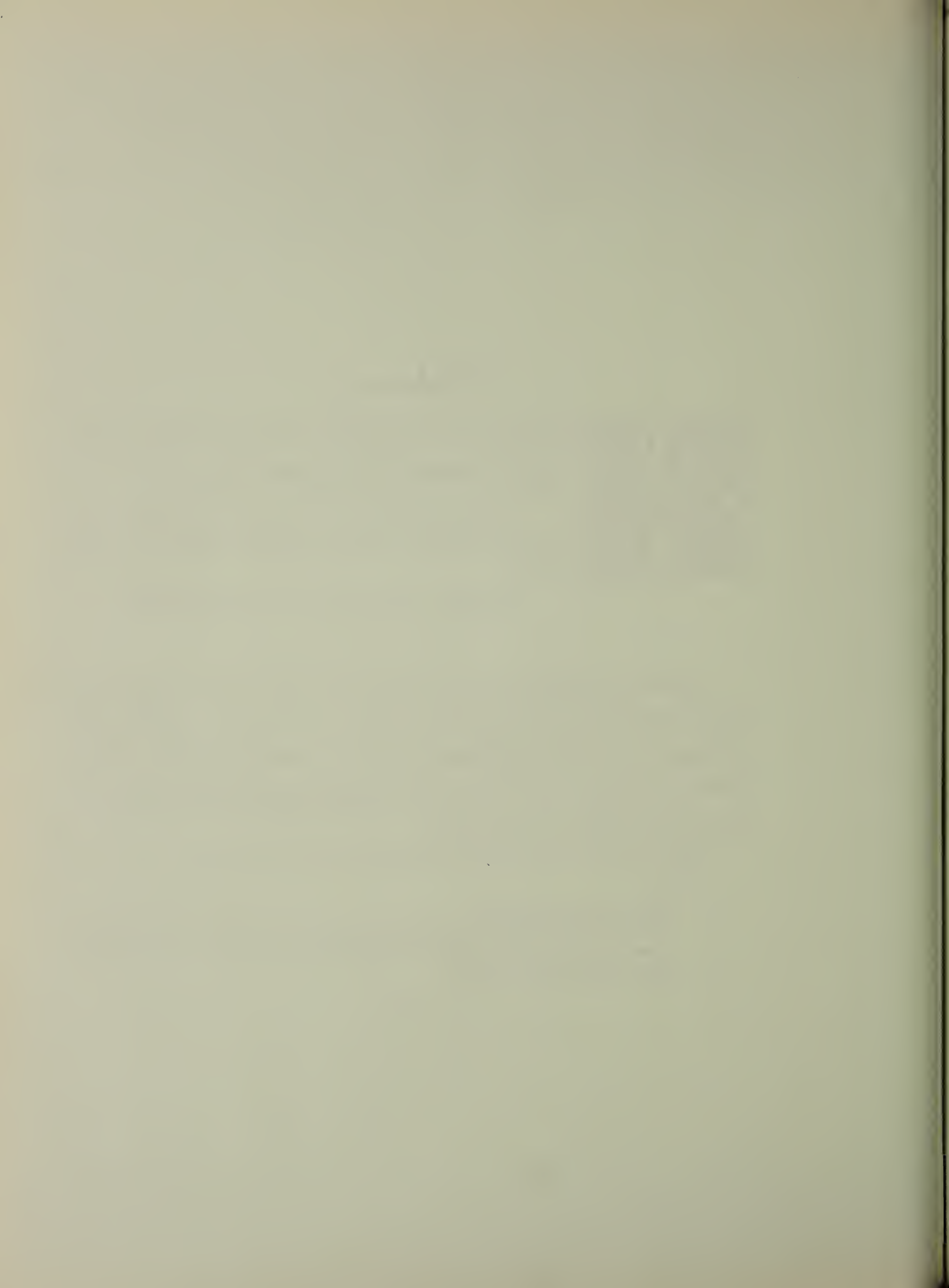
I

JAMES REDAWAY, first of our line to be of record, was buried at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, March 31, 1684. He left a will dated July 26, 1677, and probated June 18, 1684, in which he left bequests to daughters Sarah, Martha, and Rebecca; to David, son of Samuel Carpenter; to Rebecca, daughter of Abiah Carpenter; to John, son of William Carpenter, and the rest to his son, John Redaway. James Redaway was a proprietor of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, in 1646, and was also town officer in 1653 and juror.

James Redaway married, but the name of his wife is not known.

Children:

1. *Sarah*, of whom further.
2. John, born December 10, 1644, died March 26, 1718; married, December 27, 1677, Mary Fuller, who died March 25, 1718.
3. Mary, born May 27, 1646.



REDAWAY

4. Martha, born March 15, 1648, died in 1685-86, buried in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, March 1, 1685-86; married Lieutenant Preserved Abell. (Abell II.)
5. James, born in March, 1650.
6. Liddia, born May 30, 1652; married, July 17, 1673, John Titus.
7. Rebecca, born in February, 1654; married, as his first wife, John Carpenter.

(C. H. Pope: *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 381. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. III, p. 522. J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, pp. 728, 870.)

II

SARAH REDAWAY, daughter of James Redaway, was buried at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, October 28, 1676. She married (first) Samuel Carpenter. (First Carpenter—American Line—II.) She married (second), January 18, 1687, Gilbert Brooks.

(A. B. Carpenter: *A Genealogical History of Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family*, p. 48. J. N. Arnold: *Vital Record of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, p. 59.)



CLYNAM (CLYMAN) ARMS

Arms—Argent, a fesse gules between three eagles displayed sable.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)



Clyman



is rare.

FEW families of American residence dating back as far as this branch of the Clyman line have been represented in such small numbers. The same stem with other terminations, such as *er* and *ers*, is numerously found, but as Clyman or in varied spellings of the same pronunciation, it appears with extreme rarity. The name Clyman is probably a variation of this surname, but this form, too,

Symon Clyman, immigrant to Maryland, acquired his headright in 1672:

Then came Symon Clyman and proved his right to fifty acres of land (headright) for his time of service performed in this Province:

Know all men of these presents, that I, Symon Clyman, of Talbot County, have granted, bargained and sold, assigned and set over unto Katherine Layton of the same county one right due me for my time of service performed in this province, and all my right, title and interest in the land due me for same. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 6th day of July, 1672.

(Signum) SYMON CLYMAN.

Here, it is evident that Symon Clyman performed some service for the Lord Proprietor of the Province of Maryland, for had he been a "servant," it would have been so designated in the record.

From the intervening period between 1672 of Symon Clyman, and 1730, the probable birth date of Diel Clyman, the next of the name of whom we have



CLYMAN

definite knowledge, it would appear that enough time elapsed to indicate possibly two generations of whom nothing has been ascertained.

(*Early Settlers of Maryland*, Land Office, Annapolis, Maryland, Vol. XVII, Folio 66.)

I

DIEL CLYMAN, undoubtedly a descendant of Symon Clyman, above mentioned, was born in Maryland, about 1730-40. He removed to Virginia in young manhood, settling near Winchester, about 1760. In 1769, he moved to the upper portion of Fauquier County, Virginia, where he secured a life tenure to lands from General George Washington. The instrument from which we now quote comprises seven folios in a large book at Warrenton, Virginia. It is characteristic of the care with which General Washington transacted his business. The lease is signed with his well known signature, and the location of the land is near what is now called "Ashby's Gap," on the road over the mountains to Winchester. It was through this comparatively low place in the Blue Ridge that Stonewall Jackson marched his army on the way to the battle of Bull Run.

WASHINGTON TO CLYMAN

THIS INDENTURE made the seventeenth day of March in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine BETWEEN GEORGE WASHINGTON of the county of Fairfax of the one part, and DIEL CLYMAN of the county of Frederick in the Province of Maryland of the other part, witnesseth, that the said George Washington for and in consideration of the rents, duties, reservations and covenants hereinafterwards mentioned on the part and behalf of the said Diel Clyman, his heirs and assigns, to be paid, done and performed, HATH demised, granted and to farm, let unto the said Diel Clyman, his heirs and assigns, one certain tract, messuage, tenement or parcel of land in the tenure, and occupation of the said Diel Clyman, now being containing one hundred and sixty acres, more or less, lying in Fauquier County, known and distinguished in a plat of the whole tract by lot number 19, being part of a tract granted to George Carter, Esq., deceased, for 3,312 acres, lying in Ashby's Bend of the Blue Ridge,



CLYMAN

reserving unto the said George Washington all mines, minerals and quarries, the use of them with free ingress, egress and regress unto and from the said demised premises, to the said Diel Clyman, Mary Clyman, his wife, and Phillip Clyman, his son, during their natural lives and to the longest liver of them, yielding and paying unto the said George Washington, his heirs, administrators and assigns, the sum of five pounds yearly, current money of Virginia at his dwelling house, Mount Vernon, in Fairfax County, Virginia. If the said yearly rent be in arrears for the space of forty days after the 25th day of December each year, then the said George Washington reserves the right to distrain the lands herein leased. Also within the space of ten years the said Diel Clyman shall cause to be built a dwelling house at least sixteen feet square of good frame work or of logs sawed and well hewed, as also a good barn of proper size to suit the quantity of land herein leased. Also within the said space of ten years the said Diel Clyman shall plant an orchard of seventy-five winter apple trees at thirty feet distance every way from each other, one hundred peach trees sixteen feet distant every way from each other, and if any of said trees should die, then the said Diel Clyman shall plant others in their place.

Signed, Sealed and delivered.

G. WASHINGTON
DIEL CLYMAN
[SEAL]

In the presence of
ROBERT ASHBY
WILLIAM WOOD
JOHN GLASSCOCK, JR.
THOMAS LLOYD.

As the above states that Diel Clyman was formerly of Frederick County, Maryland, it tends to prove the Clyman family was not originally of Virginia. Diel Clyman left a will, dated January 10, 1797, and probated at a court in Fauquier County, Virginia, April 22, 1805, on which day Phillip Clyman, son of the testator, furnished bond as executor. The following is a literal copy of his will, taken from Will Book 4, Warrenton, Fauquier County, Virginia:

In the name of God, Amen, the tenth of January, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven, I, John Dele (*sic*) Clyman of Fauquier



CLYMAN

County and State of Virginia, yeoman, being sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto God, therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body, knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul to God that gave it, my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors, nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Almighty Power of God, and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this life, I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form:

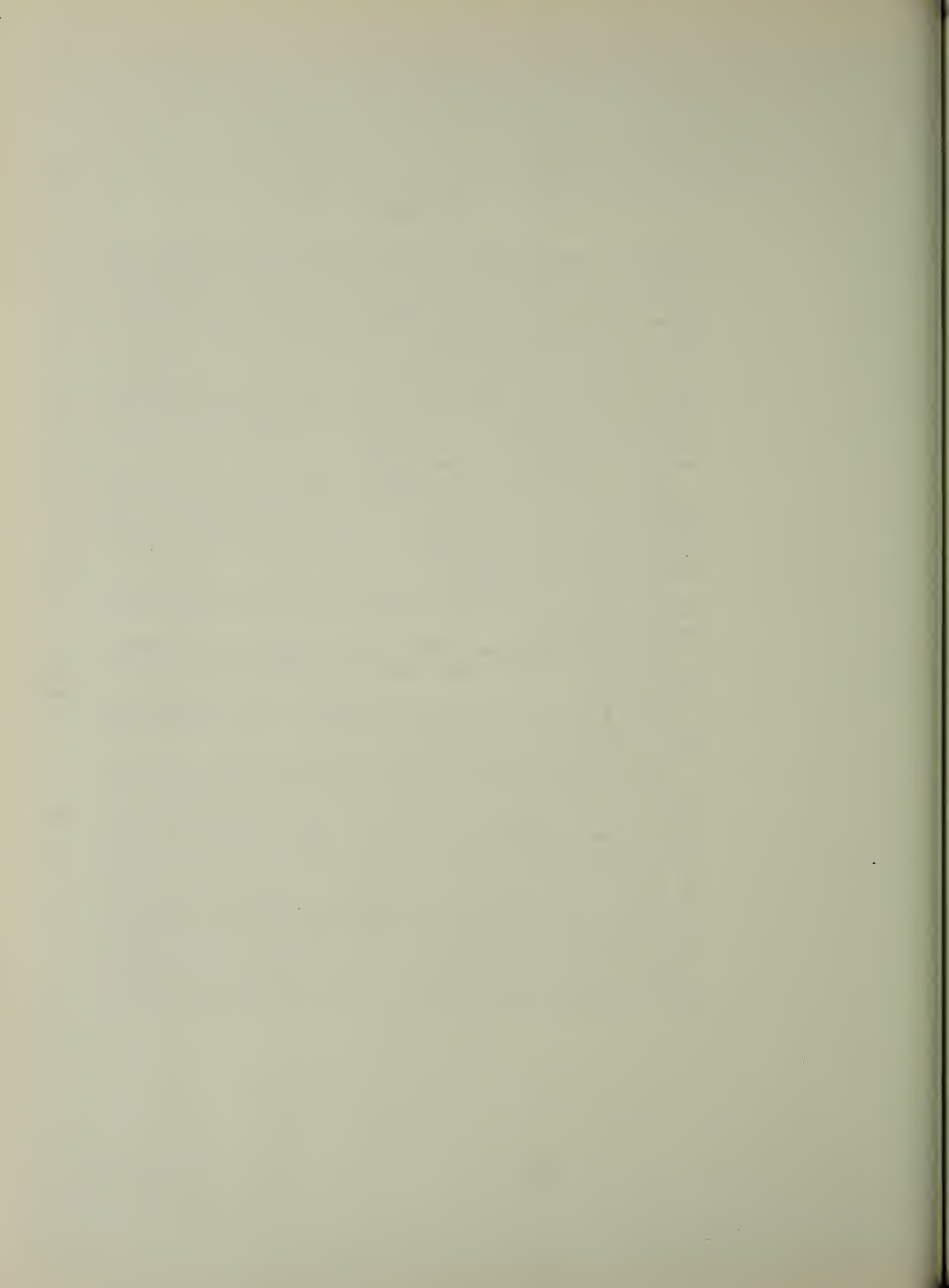
First, I give and bequeath to Mary, my dearly beloved wife; all and singular, my lands, messuages and tenements, together with all my household goods and movable effects, to her freely to be possessed during the natural life of the said Mary Clyman, and enjoyed according to the intent and meaning of this will.

Item: I give and bequeath to my well beloved daughter, Catherine Eson, the sum of six shillings, current money of Virginia, to be paid to her by my executors.

Item: I give and bequeath Mary Price, my dearly beloved daughter, the sum of six shillings, current money of Virginia to be paid to her by my executors.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Eve McDaniel, the sum of six shillings, current money of the State of Virginia, to be raised out of my estate and paid to her by my executors.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son, PHILLIP CLYMAN, whom I likewise constitute, make and ordain my executor of this my last will and testament (that is to say) if my wife should survive me, then and then only, all and singular, my lands, messuages, and tenements, household goods and movable effects are to remain in her hands for her sole support and benefit as though I was living myself. After her decease it is my will that all and singular, my lands, messuages and tenements, together with all my household goods, debts and effects whatever, fall into the hands of my son Phillip Clyman above named, by him freely to be possessed and enjoyed, and I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke and disannul all and any other former testaments, wills and legacies, bequeaths executed by me in any way before named, willed and



CLYMAN

bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above mentioned and written.

Witnesses: (Signed) JOHN DELE (*sic*) CLYMAN

BENJAMIN BONHAM

JOHN REYNOLDS

THOMAS REYNOLDS

Diel Clyman married Mary, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. *Phillip*, of whom further.
2. Eve, married, in Fauquier County, Virginia, February 15, 1788, John McDaniel; family records state that she married Stoffel Duncan; this may have been a second marriage.
3. Mary, married, in Fauquier County, Virginia, March 27, 1793, Samuel Price.
4. Catherine, married a Mr. Eson.
5. Lizzie, married Isaac Frey.

(*Fauquier County, Virginia, Deed Book III*, pp. 424-30. *Warrenton, Fauquier County, Virginia, Will Book IV*, pp. 70-72. *Marriage Register of Fauquier County, Virginia*, pp. 27, 142. Family records.)

II

PHILLIP CLYMAN, son of Diel and Mary Clyman, was born near Winchester, Virginia, in 1762, and died in Danville, Vermilion County, Illinois, about 1839. He continued to reside near his native place until about 1808, when he removed to Steubenville, Ohio. Four years later he went to Stark County, Ohio. He probably forfeited the life tenure to land which was made over to his father, Diel Clyman, by General George Washington in the deed quoted above, dated 1769. By the terms of his father's will, Phillip Clyman was to receive his father's lands and other possessions following his mother's decease. In Stark County, Phillip Clyman bought a quarter-section of land about the time of the battle of

CLYMAN

Tippecanoe. Here, Mr. Clyman, the only one of the name, was listed in the census record of 1820, thus:

Phillip Clyman, head of family.
Two males under 10.
Two males between 16 and 26.
One male over 45 (himself)
Two females under 10.
One female between 10 and 16.
One female between 16 and 26.
One female over 45 (wife).

He appeared in the 1827 Tax Duplicates in the Stark County Courthouse, as did John Clyman (possibly his son). In 1828, Philip Climan was taxed again. His name appears no further in the tax records. In 1830, two years after the death of his wife, Mr. Clyman, with several of his children, removed to Danville, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Phillip Clyman married, in Virginia, Lydia Hazel, according to family records a member of an Irish family who came from Ireland and settled in Frederick County, Virginia. It is, however, very likely that this was a very liberal interpretation of the county lines, easily understood, as in those days, county lines were constantly changing.

Another family tradition which appears to have had no special bearing on records of the family is that Lydia Hazel (Clyman) Yawkey, daughter of Lydia (Hazel) Clyman, according to tombstone in Ohio, was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, where it is known that a certain John Hazel lived; of what exact relationship cannot be determined.

The best we can state after a search of many of the Virginia counties, including Frederick, Fauquier, Culpeper, Rappahannock and Westmoreland, is that Lydia Hazel, who married Phillip Clyman, was possibly of the Culpeper Hazels, and since the family name *Richard* is carried, was possibly a daughter of Richard Hazel, who was listed on a marriage bond for his son Elisha in 1793 (certified copy of marriage bond in Pension Office), and was thus old enough to have had a

CLYMAN

daughter married before 1792 when her oldest son, James, was born, as may be seen by the list of the following children which likewise shows a son Richard.

Children of Phillip and Lydia (Hazel) Clyman:

1. James, born in Fauquier County, Virginia, February 1, 1792, died at Napa, California, in 1881. The following account, taken from a volume entitled *James Clyman, American Frontiersman, 1792-1881, the Adventures of a Trapper and Covered Wagon Emigrant, as Told in his Own Reminiscences and Diaries*, is of interest here in that it furnishes information about the early background of Lydia Clyman, James' sister. It is interesting to note the Christian names of the children of James Clyman in the abstract which follows, and to compare this similarity with those of the children of his father, especially noting the name Lydia. In early families, repetition of Christian names was a sign of close relationship.

In the spring of 1824, before the snow had left the plains and foothills of the Rockies, eight trappers on horseback slowly made their way over the great South Pass. Of the eight, one was James Clyman, born February 1, 1792, on a farm in the foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains. A guiding fate must have taken charge of James Clyman for it transported him into Ohio and the War of 1812, taught him surveying in Indiana under a son of Alexander Hamilton, engaged him in Black Hawk War in the same company with Abraham Lincoln, and finally carried him thrice across the continent as an emigrant and captain of emigrants in covered wagon days.

The farm upon which James Clyman was born lay in the northeast corner of Fauquier County, Virginia. The land was owned by President George Washington, and the father of James held a life lease to it. Young James grew up here, obtaining a "smattering of education," which doubtless included many a glimpse of the old General. When he was fifteen years of age, his father (Phillip) took the family across the mountains into Ohio, remaining one year in Pennsylvania. Land was rented, and finally a quarter-section was purchased in Stark County, Ohio, just at the time of the battle of Tippecanoe, November, 1811. Harrison's victory allayed the Indian troubles for a year, but after Hull's surrender, a horde of savages was let loose upon the settlers, most of whom fled to places of safety. The few remaining, including the Clyman family, organized a committee of safety. James was in the saddle almost continually, answering alarms, and getting his first taste of Indian fighting.



CLYMAN

In 1823, James Clyman went with a hunting expedition to the Rocky Mountains, in the employ of General William H. Ashley, renowned fur trader of St. Louis. He was with the Jedediah Smith party, who were undoubtedly the first to discover the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains in Wyoming in January, 1824. He returned to St. Louis in 1827, and bought land near Danville with the proceeds of his sale of furs. At the outbreak of the Black Hawk War, he enlisted as a private in Captain Early's Company of Mounted Volunteers, June 21, 1832. Abraham Lincoln was also a member of this company. On July 23, 1832, James Clyman was commissioned lieutenant of Mounted Rangers. In 1835, he went North, into Wisconsin, which was then a wilderness, and acquired land of the government, near what is now the center of Milwaukee. On a trip to Rock River, in what is now Dodge County, in November, 1835, he and Burnett, his companion, were attacked by Indians. James Clyman was severely wounded and his companion was killed. A town near where this event occurred is now called Clyman. In 1836 Clyman and a man named Arnett built a sawmill on the Monomonee River, about four miles from Milwaukee in the northwest quarter of Section 26, Township 7 North, Range 21 East, which is now in the town of Wauwatosa. In October, 1836, Henry Dodge, territorial Governor of Wisconsin, appointed him colonel of militia. In politics Clyman was a Whig. In January, 1841, at the Milwaukee celebration of Harrison's election, Colonel Clyman was marshal of the day. In 1844, he went with a covered wagon train to Oregon, following the Oregon Trail, which goes through the South Pass, which he had first visited with General Ashley's hunters, and the next year traveled overland to San Francisco over the Oregon-California Trail. In 1846, he returned overland to St. Louis by the Salt Lake route, and in 1848, he was engaged as guide to a company of emigrants who crossed the plains to California. He then settled in the Napa Valley, California, and August 22, 1849, married Hannah Mecombs, who, with her family, had been a member of the wagon train which was piloted to California by Mr. Clyman. James and Hannah (Mecombs) Clyman had five children:

- i. Martha.
- ii. James.

CLYMAN

iii. Phillip.

iv. Mary.

v. Lydia.

The first four died during an epidemic of scarlet fever, leaving only Lydia, named for James Clyman's mother and sister.

2. John, born in Virginia, in 1796, died in Danville, Illinois, in 1841.
3. Ann, born in Virginia, in 1799. died in Stark County, Ohio, January 11, 1842; married James Beatty.
4. Richard, born in Virginia, in 1802, died in Danville, Illinois, in 1839.
5. *Lydia*, of whom further.
6. Alcinda, born in Steubenville, Ohio, in 1809; married Dr. Pomroy, of Fulton, Ohio.
7. Matilda, born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1812; married John Rutter, of Danville, Illinois.
8. Hiram, born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1815, died there in 1822.

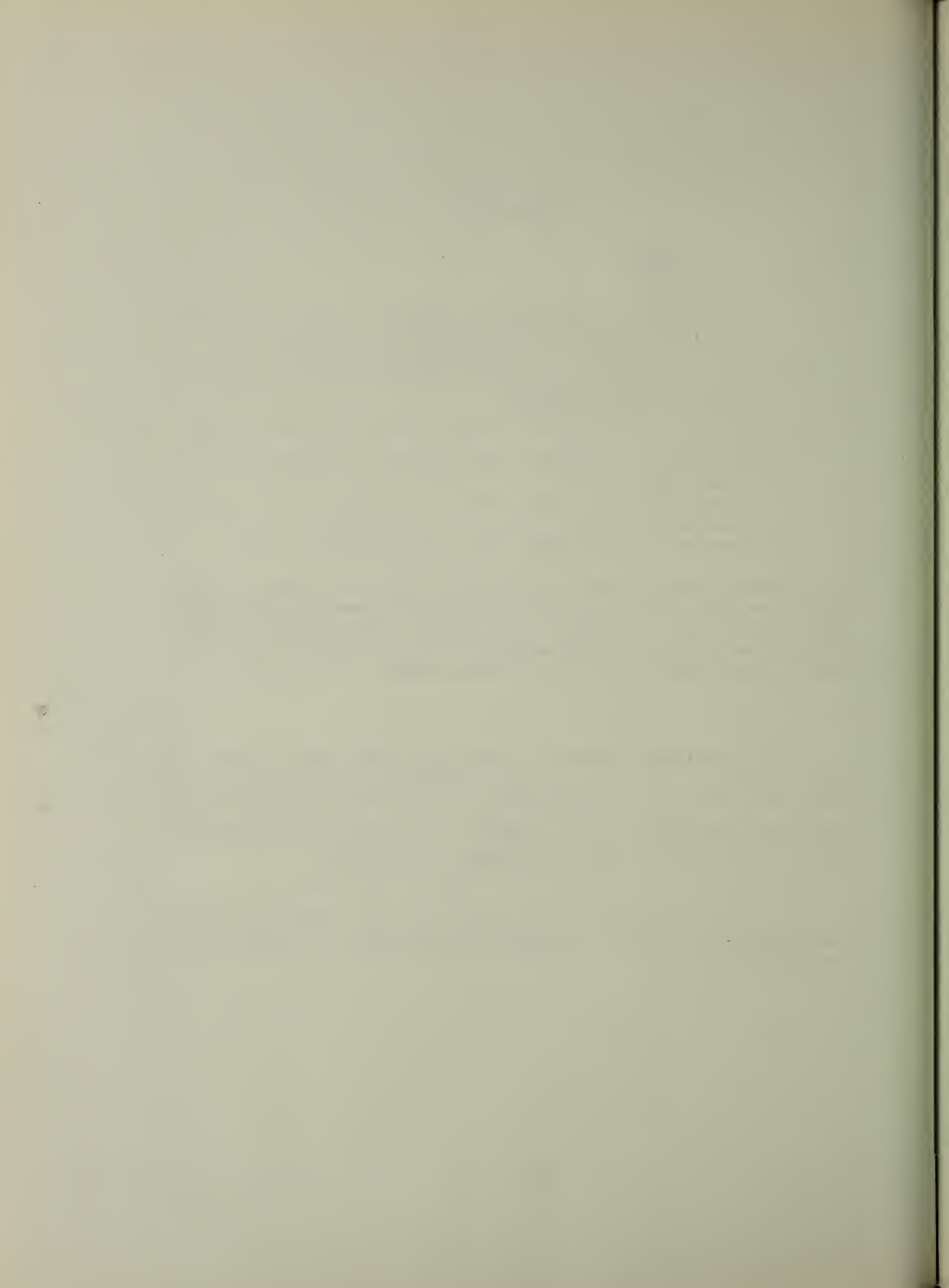
(*Fauquier County, Virginia, Deed Book III*, pp. 424-30. *Census Record of Stark County, Ohio, 1820*, p. 543. Tax Duplicates in Basement of Stark County, Ohio, Court House. Charles L. Camp (editor): *James Clyman, American Frontiersman, 1792-1881*. *Westmoreland County, Virginia, Administration Book II*, p. 40; *Deed Book II*, p. 23. Family records.)

III

LYDIA CLYMAN, daughter of Phillip and Lydia (Hazel) Clyman, was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, according to a grave marker in the Massillon Cemetery, Stark County, Ohio, January 23, 1807. She appears, aged about forty years, listed with her husband, in the census record of Massillon, Ohio, in 1850. She died in Detroit, Michigan, March 9, 1888.

Lydia Clyman married John Hoover Yawkey. (Yawkey IV.)

(*Census Record of Stark County, Ohio, 1850*, p. 492. *Stark County, Ohio, Marriage Record*, A, p. 155. Inscription on Grave Marker in Massillon Cemetery, Massillon, Ohio.)



Hoover



HOOVER or Huber is a family surname of ancient and distinguished lineage, with a history that dates back eight hundred years. The family is of French-Swiss origin, and records of the family in Switzerland show that early generations were sturdy, God-fearing patriots who courageously held to their principles and beliefs, even to the point of leaving their native land and braving the dangers and discomforts of strange countries. Since the earliest turbulent times, records of the Hoover family show them to be leaders among their fellowmen; and pioneers, not only in the literal sense, but in every field of human endeavor, with representatives in the professional and industrial world who have added honor and prestige to the name.

During the early part of the eighteenth century when Protestantism was fighting for its life in France, many families were forced to flee for their lives. The Hubers, who were of the Reformed Church, fled to that section along the Rhine known as the Palatinate in upper Swisse. Queen Anne of England, touched by the sufferings of the Protestants of France, encouraged the refugees to go to England, and then aided them in making their way to the American Colonies. Many came from Germany, and numerous representatives of the Huber family were among these refugees. The ship records of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, show that nearly one hundred Hubers not including women and children, landed at that port prior to the Revolutionary War.

Since coming to America, the name has been changed to some extent, and appears as Huven, Hooven, Huver, Hover, Hoover, and Hoover. Descendants of the Hubers who came over prior to 1775, added to those who have since arrived,

HOOVER

have carried the name to all parts of the United States. Various branches of the family have had great difficulty in tracing the early generations of their American ancestry due primarily to the fact that during the early years, with their difficult task of conquering a wilderness and building safe, self-supporting homes, the pioneer ancestors had little time in which to keep records. In cases when records have been preserved, it is practically impossible in many cases, as in the case of the family whose story is told in these pages, to definitely distinguish between possible members of this line and other bearers of the name. Baptismal names, so often used as guideposts in tracing the history of the line, are little help in this instance, as among the early Hoovers (Hubers) in America, some half dozen Christian names were exceedingly popular, and every generation seems to have its Henry, George, John, Jacob, etc.

From family records, it is learned that the founder of this line in America, came from Germany, supposedly Westphalia, and settled near Philadelphia. A thorough search of legal and church records of Philadelphia and surrounding territory, has failed to reveal his identity. It would appear, however, that he was unquestionably one of those Protestant refugees who came to William Penn's colony before 1775, and swore allegiance to the government.

(Hiram C. Hoover: *Kith and Kin*, publication of the National Hoover Family Association. Family records.)

I

—— HOOVER or HUBER, as the name was spelled originally, came to America, accompanied by his wife, and settled near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They are believed to have come from Westphalia, Germany. In the New World, they founded a family of fine citizens, who acquired land and helped settle it. They, in turn, reared useful families, and from the records preserved in the pioneer territories where they settled, it is known that these children were of importance in their respective communities.

Children:

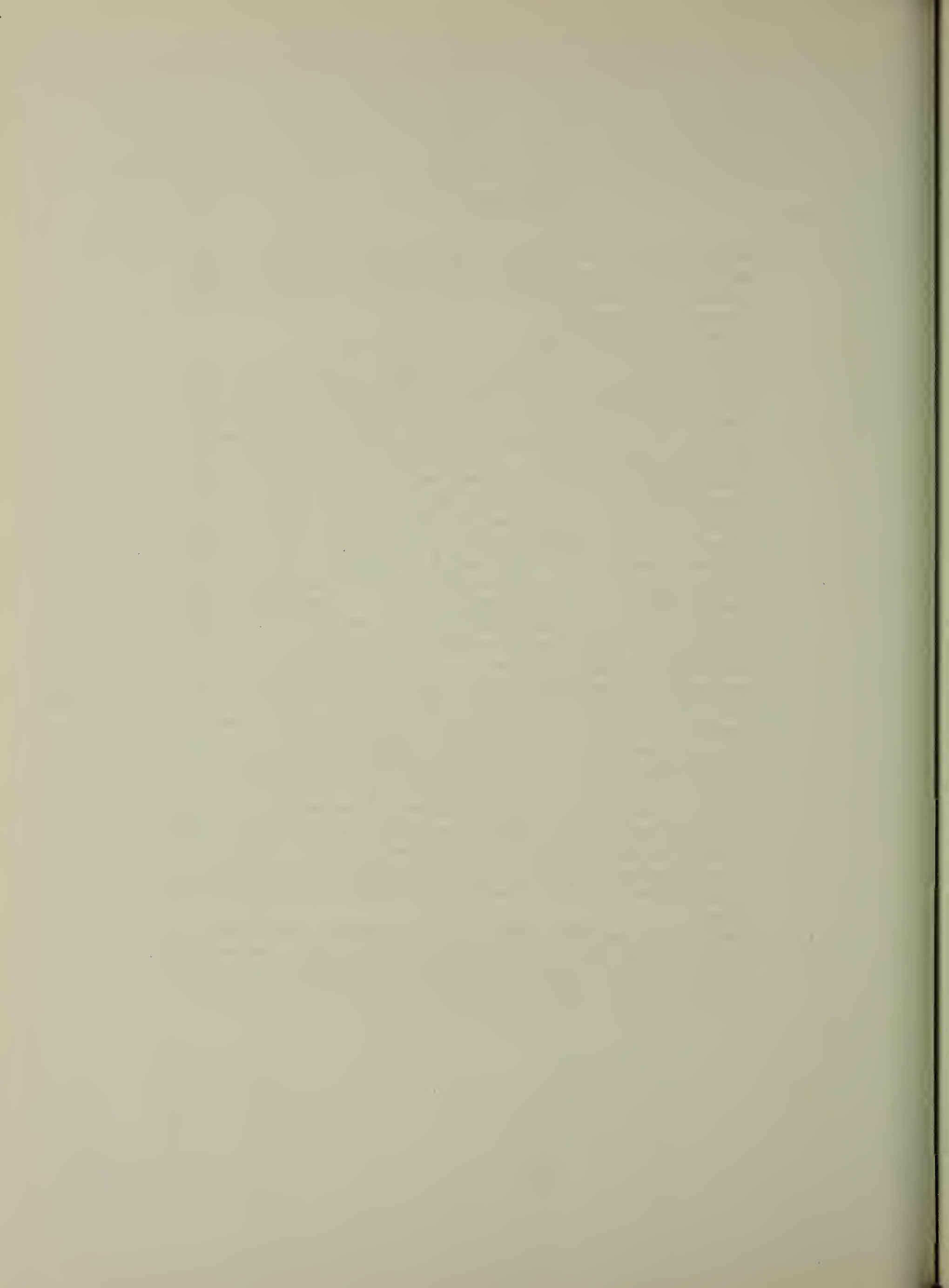
1. George, removed with his family to Seneca County, New York, where he was living in 1810, as was his sister, Elizabeth (Hoover) Yaw-

HOOVER

- key; settled a few years later in Stark County, Ohio, where, June 29, 1825, he and his wife Margaret deeded part of SW $\frac{1}{4}$ Section 29 to George Yawkey for three hundred dollars. Some 1,050 acres were granted George Hoover in Stark County in 1824. June 18, 1831, Mr. Hoover and his wife Margaret deeded to David Nelson fifty acres, part SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 29-12-10. George Hoover married Margaret, and they had a son, William, who was named in his Uncle Leonard's will.
2. Henry, believed to have been born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, died in Stark County, Ohio, September 14, 1872; was a farmer in New Berlin Township. Numerous deeds are recorded in his name, including the following: "19 June, 1828, Thomas & James Wilson of City of Baltimore, Maryland, to Henry Hoover of Stark County, SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 10-11-8." "April 4, 1835, Noel Beauseigneur & Margaret to Henry Hoover, part NE $\frac{1}{4}$ 29-19-7." "Henry & Margaret Hoover to Rudolphus Martin & John Chapman, part NE $\frac{1}{4}$ 25-19-7." "June 13, 1855, Andrew S. Hoover & Sarah to Henry W. Hoover for \$1,200 in Lot 8, Dalton (Wayne County, Ohio) & Lot 3, part of NE $\frac{1}{4}$ 10-16-11 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres. Henry Hoover married Margaret Smith, who died April 1, 1872, daughter of Daniel and Ann Maria (Lind) Smith. She was born in Maryland. Mr. Hoover left the following heirs: David Hoover (executor), Jacob Spidel, David Kutzner and Anna Kutzner, Mary Hoover, Mary Pontius, James Murray Lind and Alice Lind, Jacob Hoover, Malinda Pontius and John Pontius. (*Note*—This Jacob Spidel (Spidle) may be identical with the Jacob Spidel who married a daughter of Henry Hoover's sister, Elizabeth (Hoover) Yawkey.)
 3. John, may have remained in Pennsylvania, where numerous John Hoovers were living during this period, according to records in Lancaster and Franklin counties.
 4. Valentine; numerous mentions of Valentine Hoovers are found in early Pennsylvania records. This unusual baptismal name was later transferred into the Yawkey family as is shown by the fact that one Valentine Yockey married, in Stark County, Ohio, December 25, 1848, Christinia Beard. Three marriages in Valentine Hoover's generation connect the Hoover and Yawkey families.
 5. *Elizabeth*, of whom further.
 6. Eve, married a Schuyler.

HOOVER

7. Catherine, born between 1775-85; married Lawrence Yawkey. (Yawkey I, Child 4.) She is probably the Catherine Yawkey who was a member of the Stanwood, Ohio, Church in 1836, which her brother, Leonard, also attended.
8. Polly, married John Shrimer.
9. Christinia, married Peter Yawkey. (Yawkey I, Child 3.)
10. Leonard, born in 1787, died December 26, 1875. He removed to Ohio, where his name appears in the tax list of Tuscarawas Township, Stark County, from 1827 to 1835. In 1839, Philip Groff and Elizabeth, of Wayne County, Ohio, deeded Lot 35, in West Lebanon Township, Ohio, to Leonard Hoover. May 22, 1845, Leonard Hoover and Dole (Dolly, his wife), quit claimed lands in Stark County, and both signed in German. The cemetery of Stanwood Church, Stanwood, Ohio, contains a stone inscribed "L. Hoover, d. Dec. 26, 1875, aged 88 yrs. 11 m. 1 d. Dorothy, wife of L. Hoover, d. Feb. 12, 1870, aged 81 yrs. 5 mos. 13 ds." The record of his estate reads, "Will I, Leonard Hoover . . . be interred in the Burying Ground of the Stands Church . . . wife Annie Hoover . . . 90 acres to Susan Everett (*Note*—His niece, mentioned below), wife of William Everett residing in Sugar Creek Township . . . and \$300 . . . brothers and sisters shall have \$200 . . . to William Hoover, a son of my brother George Hoover, \$100. The will was dated November 26, 1875, and probated January 13, 1876, with one Samuel Krider, possibly a relative, as administrator. By notes dated 1871 and payable after his death, *Lenhart Huber* (signed in German), of West Lebanon, Ohio, gave seven hundred dollars to the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Church in Tiffin, Ohio, and three hundred dollars to Heidelberg College as tuition for one student. Leonard Hoover married (first) Dorothy or Dolly, who was born on the Atlantic Ocean, and died in Tuscarawas Township in 1870. He married (second) when he was more than eighty years of age, Annie. It is said that Mr. Hoover had only one child, a daughter, who died young.
11. A daughter, married a Mr. Stroh or Straw, and had a child, Susan, who was born in or near Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and married William Everett. (*Note*—Susan Everett was named in her Uncle Leonard's will.) The Everetts had a son, Samuel, of Brewster,



HOOVER

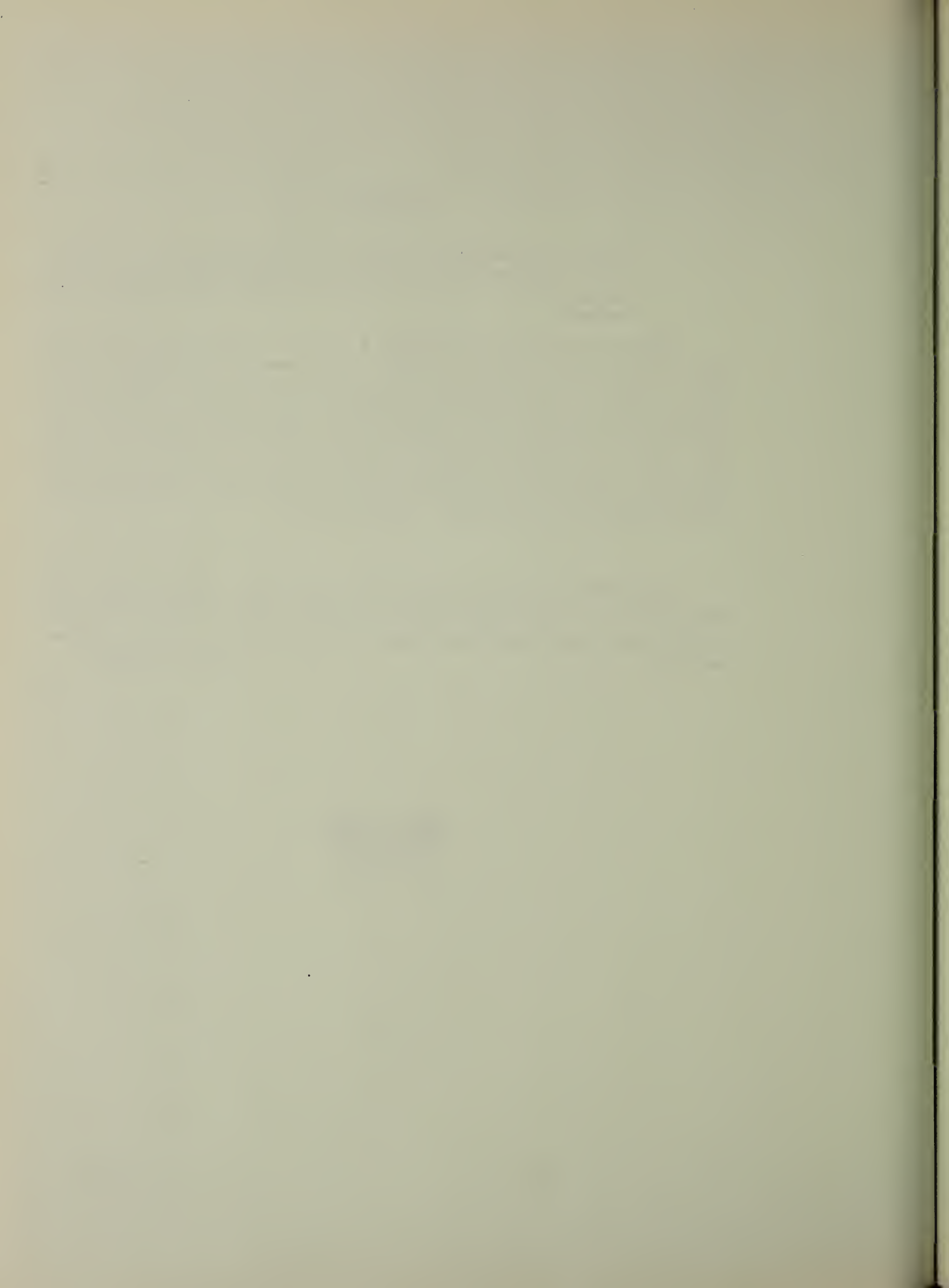
Ohio, who remembers his great-uncle, Leonard Hoover, with whom his parents lived for a time. Susan (Everett) Stroh had a brother, Leonard Stroh or Straw, who settled in Berryville, Michigan, it is believed.

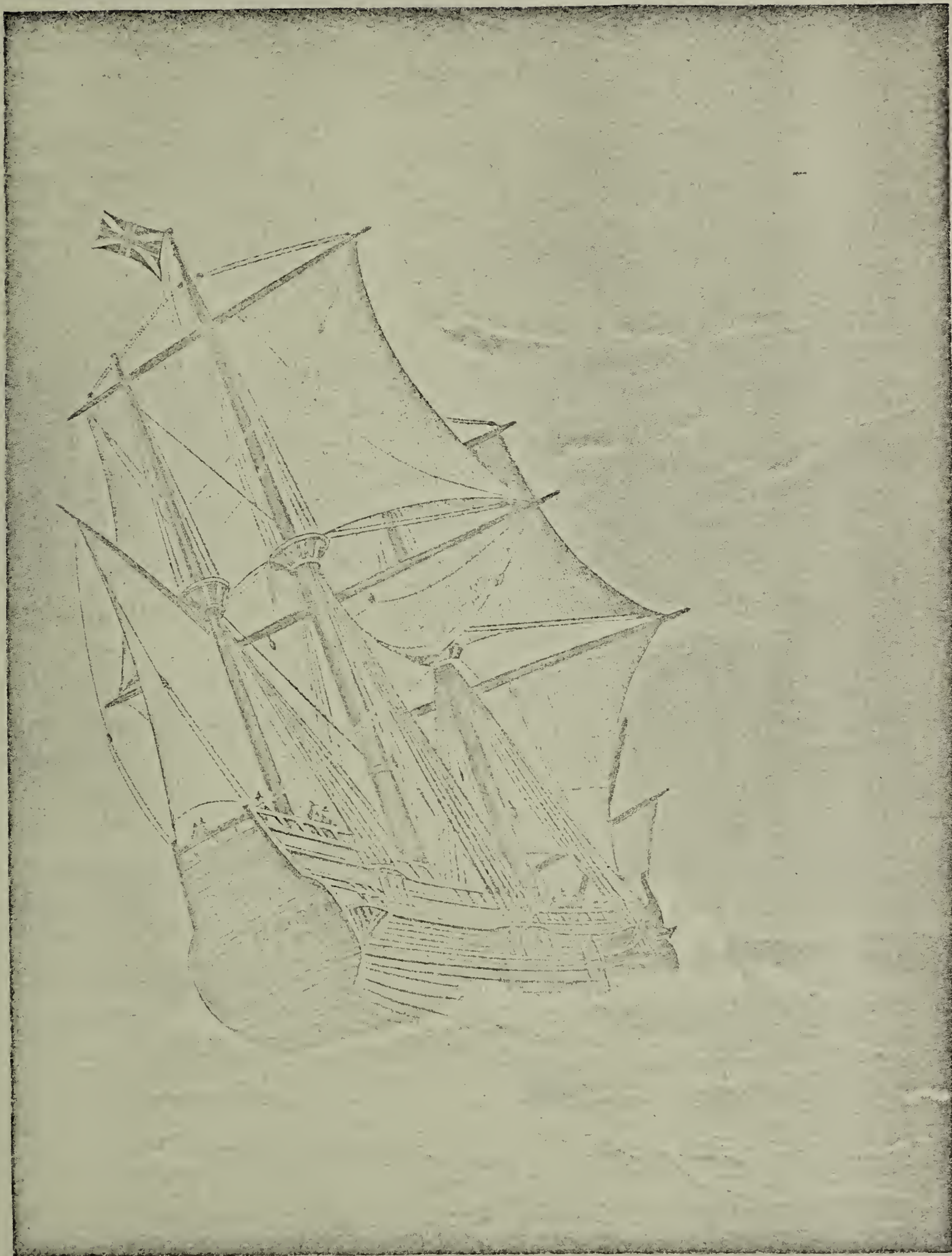
(*Stark County, Ohio, Deeds*, Record I, p. 343; F, p. 540; G, p. 442; O, p. 54; P, p. 479; Record XXXVI, p. 408. *Stark County, Ohio, Death Records*, Vol. I, pp. 38, 104, 106, 1066. Tax Lists of Tuscarawas Township, Stark County, 1827-35. *Stark County Marriage Records*, Vol. A, p. 324. Stark County Estate Files, 1155 and 718 NS. *Wayne County, Ohio, Deeds*, Record XLIII, p. 611; XXI, p. 26. Family records of Samuel Everett of Brewster, Ohio, a descendant. Inscriptions in Stanwood Church Cemetery, Stanwood, Ohio. Records of Mr. Oberlin, oldest member of the Stanwood Church. *Census of 1810, Seneca County, New York*, p. 209. Family records.)

II

ELIZABETH HOOVER, sister of the above named children, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1781, and died near West Lebanon, Wayne County, Ohio, about ten miles southwest of Massillon, in 1826. She married George Yawkey. (Yawkey III.)
(Family records.)







THE MAYFLOWER



Mayflower Descent

I



JOHN ALDEN was born about 1599, and died September 12, 1687. He married, probably in 1621, Priscilla Mullins. (Mullins II.)

(C. H. Alden: *Eliab Alden*, pp. 12-14. C. E. Banks: *English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers*, pp. 27-28. F. W. Alden: *Descendants of Daniel Alden*, pp. 6-11. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. III, p. 11.)

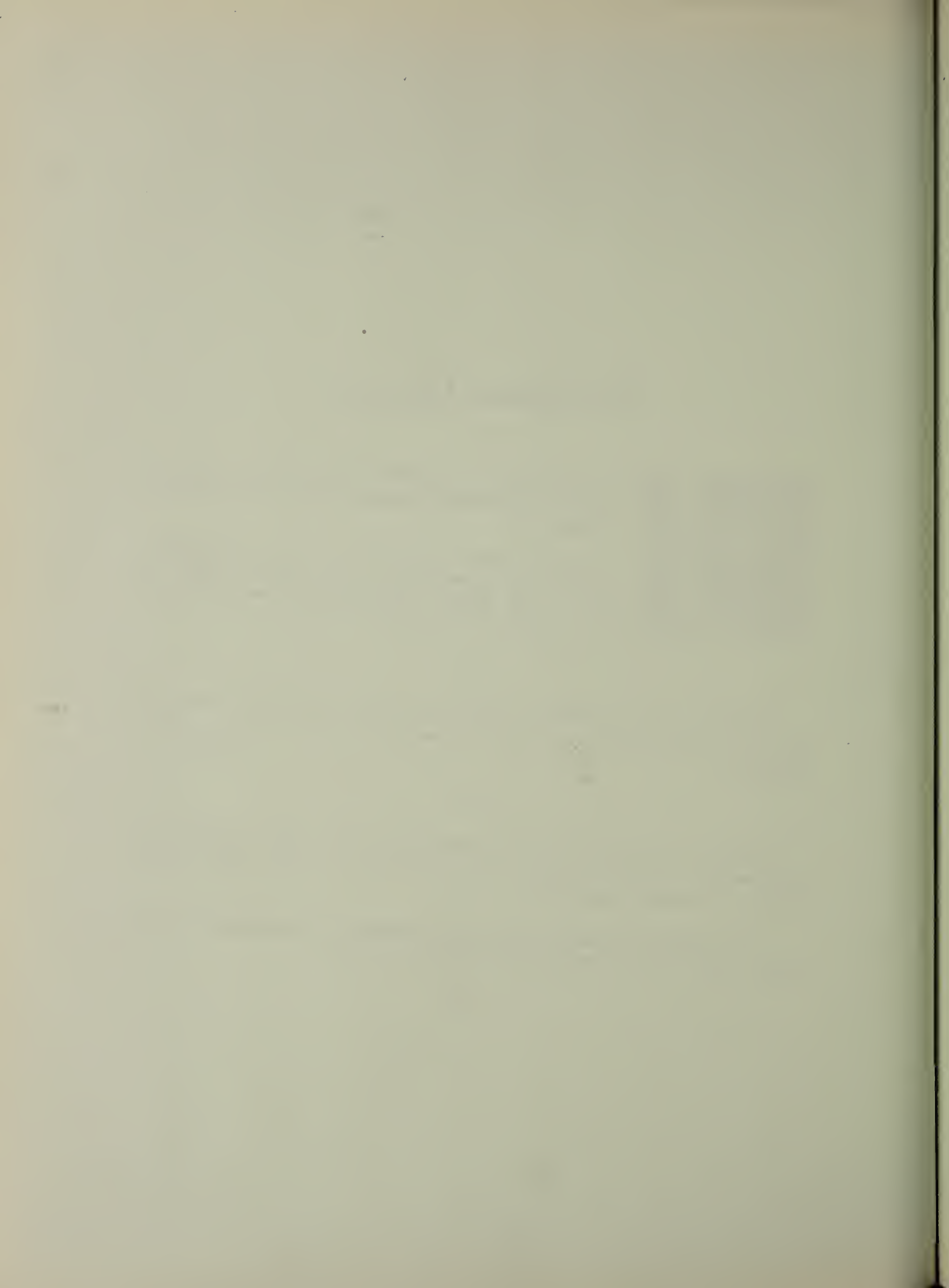
II

RUTH ALDEN, daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, born about 1634, died October 12, 1674. She married, 12-3-1657, John (1) Bass. (Bass II.) *(Ibid.)*

III

JOHN (2) BASS, son of John (1) and Ruth (Alden) Bass, was born 26-9-1658, and died September 30, 1724. He married (first), in 1687, Abigail Adams. (Adams—American Line—III.)

(S. A. Bates: *Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts*, pp. 33, 82, 95. *Elisha Thayer Family Memorial*, pp. 55-57, 59.)



MAYFLOWER DESCENT

IV

JOHN (3) BASS, son of John (2) and Abigail (Adams) Bass, was born June 3, 1688, and died in 1762. He married (second), June 21, 1716, Hannah Neale. (Neale III.)

(*Elisha Thayer Family Memorial*, pp. 56-57. S. A. Bates: *Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts*, p. 117.)

V

HANNAH BASS, daughter of John (3) and Hannah (Neale) Bass, was born March 12, 1732, and died in 1813. She married, August 28, 1750, Josiah Rawson. (Rawson—American Line—IV.)

(*Elisha Thayer Family Memorial*, pp. 56-57.)

VI

ELIZABETH RAWSON, daughter of Josiah and Hannah (Bass) Rawson, was born in 1769, and died in 1818. She married Seth (1) Ellis. (Ellis II.)

(S. S. Rawson: *The Rawson Family*, p. 32. Family records.)

VII

SETH (2) ELLIS, son of Seth (1) and Elizabeth (Rawson) Ellis, was born in 1784, and died in 1855. He married, January 24, 1805, Susannah Cheney. (Cheney VI.)

(Charles H. Pope: *The Cheney Genealogy*, p. 87. *History of the Connecticut Valley in Massachusetts*, Vol. II, p. 636. *Athol, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850*, p. 193. Family records.)

VIII

CAROLINE ELLIS, daughter of Seth (2) and Susannah (Cheney) Ellis, was born in 1807, and died in 1896. She married, March 12, 1829, Robert Turner. (Turner II.)

(Family records.)

IN YE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

We whole names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread soveraigne Lord, King James, by ye grace of God, of Great Britaine, France and Ireland, King, defender of ye faith, etc., having undertaken for ye glory of God and advancement of ye Christian faith, and honour of our King and countrie, a voyage to plant ye first Colonie in ye Northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly, and mutually, in ye presence of God, and of one another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of ye end aforesaid, and by vertue hereof to enacte, constitute and frame such just and equal lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions and offices from time to time, as shall be thought most meete and convenient for ye generall good of ye Colonie, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witnes whereof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cape-Codd ye 11 of November, in ye year of ye raigne of our soveraigne Lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, ye eighteenth, and of Scotland ye fiftie-fourth. Ano Dom. 1620.

1. John Carver,
2. William Bradford,
3. Edward Winslow,
4. William Brewster,
5. Isaac Allerton,
6. Myles Standish,
7. John Alden,
8. Samuel Fuller,
9. Christopher Martin,
10. William Mullins,
11. William White,
12. Richard Warren,
13. John Howland,
14. Stephen Hopkins,

15. Edward Tilley,
16. John Tilley,
17. Francis Cooke,
18. Thomas Rogers,
19. Thomas Tinker,
20. John Rigdale,
21. Edward Fuller,
22. John Turner,
23. Francis Eaton,
24. James Chilton,
25. John Crackston,
26. John Billington,
27. Moses Fletcher,
28. John Goodman,

29. Degory Priest,
30. Thomas Williams,
31. Gilbert Winslow,
32. Edmund Margeson,
33. Peter Brown,
34. Richard Britteridge,
35. George Soule,
36. Richard Clarke,
37. Richard Gardiner,
38. John Allerton,
39. Thomas English,
40. Edward Dotey,
41. Edward Lister,



MAYFLOWER DESCENT

IX

SUSANNAH MERCY TURNER, daughter of Robert and Caroline (Ellis) Turner, was born October 11, 1835, and died August 31, 1918. She married (first) Noah Corydon Richardson. (Richardson VIII.)

(Family records.)

X

ALICE MAUD RICHARDSON, daughter of Noah Corydon and Susannah Mercy (Turner) Richardson, was born October 26, 1863. She married Cyrus Carpenter Yawkey. (Yawkey VI.)

(Family records.)



Turner



COMMON surname of regular usage in early records, Turner is derived from the occupation of "the turner," one who worked with a lathe. It has been suggested by some surname authorities that the patronymic is local in origin from "de Tour Noire," the Black Castle in Normandy, and that it is also derived from Tourneour, a tilter. Mr. Bardsley, however, discounts both these theories, and states there is no evidence to corroborate them. The early registers contain numerous instances of the name and are an indication of its popularity. In the Hundred Rolls are mentioned Aylbriht le Turnur, Geoffrey le Turner and William le Turnor.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.)

I

CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. TURNER (or Henry Turner, as he is sometimes called on Eastbury, Connecticut, Church records) was perhaps a descendant of Robert Turner, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, who died about 1745, and who married, in June, 1701, Elizabeth Foote, through one of their sons, who so far as known, were: Habakuk, born June 18, 1705; John, born June 7, 1707; Joseph, born June 6, 1716; and Samuel, born March 26, 1719. Captain William H. Turner was born about 1763-64, when these four sons of Robert were about fifty-eight, fifty-six, forty-seven and forty-four years of age respectively. He, therefore, may have been a grandson of one of the said four sons. The fact that William H. Turner named a son Robert, which was a rather uncommon name in

TURNER

Connecticut at that period, together with the fact of approximate identity in place of residence, lends credence to this probability.

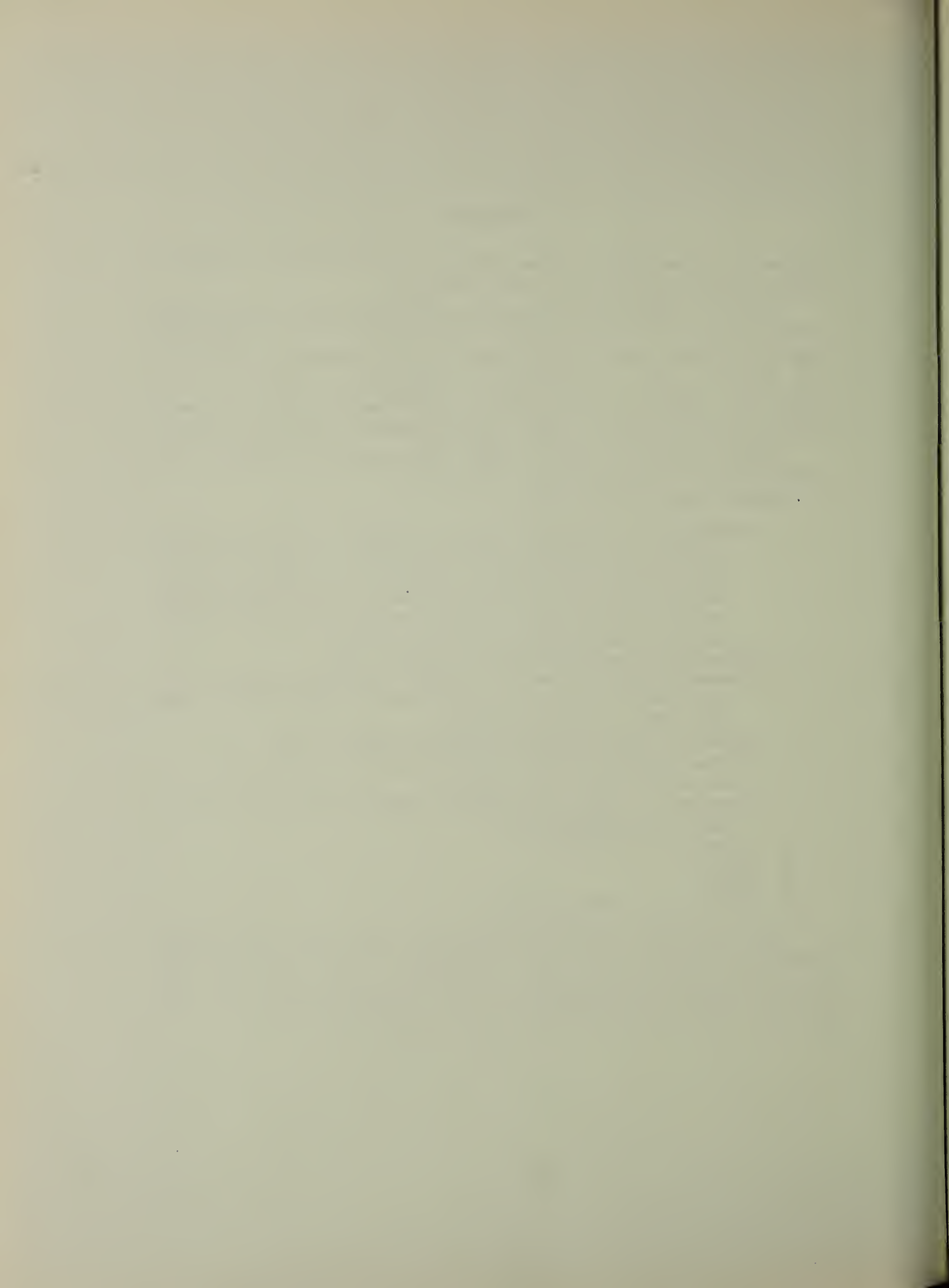
William H. Turner died June 25, 1810, aged forty-six years, and was buried in Green Cemetery, Glastonbury, Connecticut. He was drowned on boarding his ship while in port. For at least five years after his marriage he resided in or near Eastbury parish, now Buckingham, in Glastonbury, Hartford County, Connecticut. "Henry and Mercy Turner renewed their Baptismal Covenant & were accepted" December 19, 1788. (Records Eastbury, Connecticut, Church.)

Captain William H. Turner or Henry Turner married, in Eastbury, Connecticut, May 4, 1788, Mercy Risley. (Risley VI.)

Children, order of birth unknown:

1. William Henry, baptized in Eastbury, December 19, 1788 ("of Henry and Mercy"), died July 22, 1872, aged eighty-four years, buried in the Green Cemetery, Glastonbury, Connecticut; married (first) Mary, surname not known, who died September 22, 1813, aged twenty-one years; married (second) Bathsheba Brewster Wrisley, who died May 22, 1876, daughter of Samuel and Mary Wrisley.
2. James Butler, baptized at Eastbury, May 22, 1791.
3. Chauncey, baptized at Eastbury, November 27, 1793, died April 9, 1866, aged seventy-two years; married Hopestill Wrisley, who died January 5, 1887, aged ninety-one years.
4. Alanson or Anson, baptized at Eastbury, October 9, 1796.
5. Martha, baptized ("Mersha"), at Eastbury, April 21, 1799, died November 24, 1813, aged sixteen years.
6. Mary, born in "1799" ("of William Turner & wife"), died May 7, 1819, "in her nineteenth year."
7. Robert, of whom further.
8. Sanford.
9. George.
10. Marcia, married Hezekiah Hale.

(Edwin H. Risley: *The Risley Family History*, pp. 70, 83. *New England Historical and Genealogical Record*, Vol. LXI, pp. 191, 193, 195, 294, 295, 390; Vol. LXII, p. 376; Vol. LX, p. 376; Vol. LXXXV, p. 305. H. R. Stiles: *The History of Ancient Wethersfield*, Vol. II, p. 719. Abram W. Foote: *Foote Family*, p. 30. *Green Cemetery Records*, in Connecticut Historical Society.)



TURNER

II

ROBERT TURNER, son of Captain William H. and Mercy (Risley) Turner, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, July 22, 1803, and died in Saginaw, Michigan, May 20, 1893, just before he reached his ninetieth birthday. He resided in Winchester, New Hampshire; Claremont, New Hampshire; Brewer, Maine, and West Vienna, New York, where his first, second, third and fourth child, respectively, were born. In 1840, they removed from New England to Vienna, Oneida County, New York, and in 1843, to Stockbridge, Madison County, New York, where Mr. Turner became the proprietor and manager of a woolen factory.

Robert Turner married, March 12, 1829, at Orange, Massachusetts, Caroline Ellis. (Ellis IV.) (Mayflower Descent VIII.) They celebrated their sixty-fourth wedding anniversary.

Children:

1. Henry Ellis, born April 1, 1830, died in 1911; married, in 1857, Amanda L. Hill, born in 1838, died in 1894.
2. Helen Mar, born September 15, 1831; lived to be ninety-six years old; married, September 10, 1851, W. W. Whedon, of Munnsville, New York; resided in Ann Arbor, Michigan, and had six children.
3. *Susannah Mercy*, of whom further.
4. Sarah Caroline, born January 21, 1842; married Charles Holland, of East Saginaw, Michigan; four children died in infancy, and two still living.

(Edwin H. Risley: *The Risley Family History*, pp. 70, 127-28. Franklin B. Hough: *History of Lewis County, New York*, pp. 380-81. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXXXV, p. 305. Family records.)

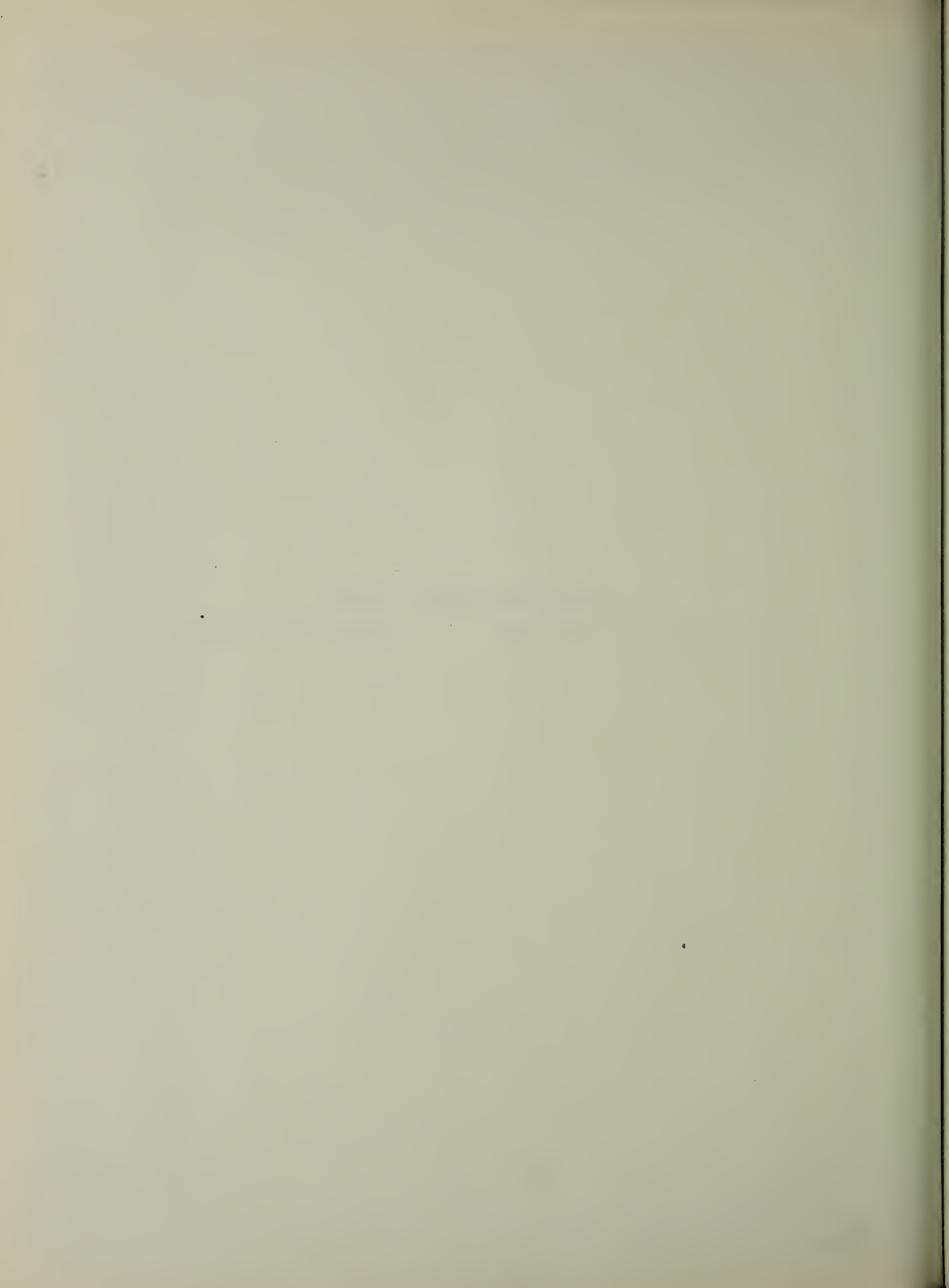
III

SUSANNAH MERCY TURNER, daughter of Robert and Caroline (Ellis) Turner, was born in Brewer, Maine, October 11, 1835, and died August 31, 1918. She married (first), at Munnsville, New York, February, 1853, Noah Corydon Richardson. (Richardson VIII.) She married (second), at Ann Arbor, Michigan, E. A. Spence. (*Ibid.*)


RISLEIGH (RISLEY) ARMS

Arms—Or, three lions rampant azure.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)



Risley

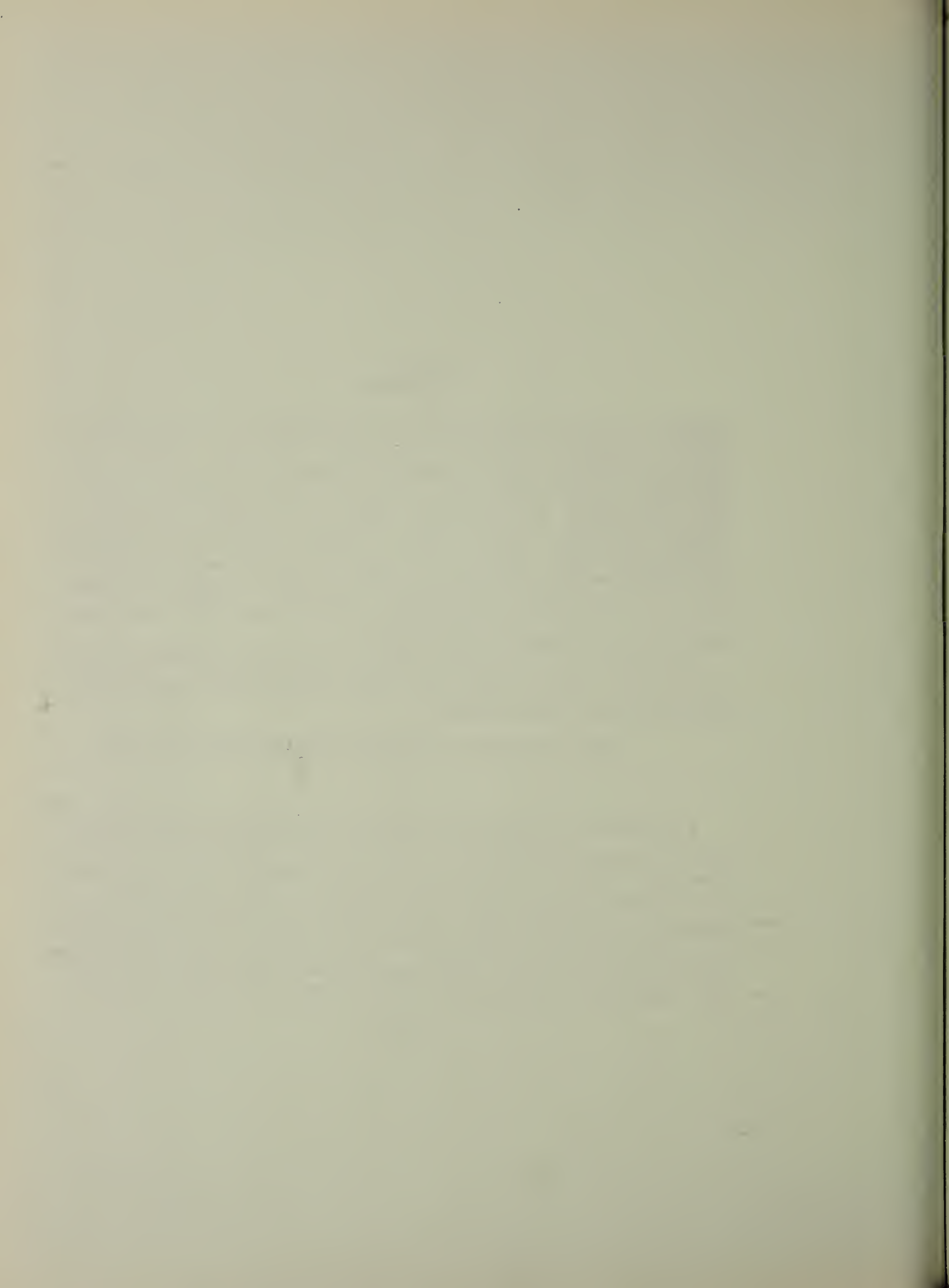
CCORDING to the family historian, the name Risley is evidently of Norse origin. He states: "They no doubt emigrated from Norway into Normandy, France, in the eighth century. The name 'Risle' indicated a creek in Normandy, near where the Monastery of Beck was located." There is "evidence that they (the Risleys) found their way from Normandy, France, to England, with, or following William the Conqueror." A Robert de Rysley was in Lancashire before 1326, and from then until the time of Henry VIII (1491-1547), descendants of this Robert lived in Lancaster.

Although the ancestry of Richard Risley, the American progenitor, has not been discovered, Edwin H. Risley says, "He is believed to have descended from the Lancastershire, England, Risleys."

(Edwin H. Risley: *The Risley Family History*, pp. 9-11, 33.)

I

RICHARD (1) RISLEY, the progenitor of our line, was born probably in County Lancaster, England, prior to 1615, and died at Hockanum, in Hartford Township, Connecticut, in October, 1648. He died without a will, and his estate was inventoried at £135 5s. 16d.; filed December 7, 1648. In the settlement of his estate it is recorded: "There are three children, *viz.*, one daughter by name Sarah Risley between seven and eight years, one sonne by name Samuel Risley about two years old, and one sonne by name Richard Risley about three months old." Distribution was made thus: "To the children £16 apiece to be paid to



RISLEY

the daughter at the age of eighteen years, and to the sonnes at age of twenty-one years, Will. Hill bringing them up to write and read and giving security to the Court for the payment of the several childrens portions."

He was a member of the "Hooker Party" that emigrated in June, 1636, from Newtown (now Cambridge), Massachusetts, with Thomas Hooker, to Connecticut, and founded that Commonwealth. Each male member of the Colony was allotted about two and one-half acres, and the balance of the land was held in common. Each man was required to build a house on his land within a year or forfeit his portion of the land. Richard Risley's lot was on the south side of the Little River, on the westerly side of a road running from George Steele's mill on Little River, south to the Great Swamp. There is a family record that he fought in the Pequot War.

Richard (1) Risley married, about 1640, Mary, surname not known, who was born probably in England, and evidently was living in July, 1683. She married (second) William Hill, Senior, who died in July, 1683.

Children:

1. Sarah, born in 1641; supposed to have married a Haynes of East Hartford, Connecticut.
2. Samuel, born November 1, 1645, died July 8, 1670; supposedly unmarried, as no mention of wife or children is made in the settlement of his estate; resided in Glastonbury, Connecticut.
3. Richard (2), of whom further.

(Edwin H. Risley: *The Risley Family History*, pp. 35-38, 192, 214-15.)

II

RICHARD (2) RISLEY, son of Richard and Mary Risley, was born at Hockanum, Hartford, Connecticut, August 2, 1648, and died after May 20, 1726. In 1668, he and his wife were admitted to full communion in the First Church of Hartford. He was made a freeman by the General Court in 1669. Richard, Jr., was a man of some prominence in Hockanum, where he owned much real estate on which houses and farm buildings were erected. Two parcels

RISLEY

of three hundred and thirty acres and two hundred and fifty-two acres, respectively, were recorded in 1684. He was named in the will of Thomas Burnham in 1688; was witness of the will of Phillip Moore, Sr., in 1693; and was one of the overseers of the will of William Hills the same year. March 16, 1716, he gave a deed to Jeremiah Risley, in which he described himself as Richard Risley, "senior."

Subsequent to the publication of the *Risley Family History*, the following document has come to light:

The Testimony of Richard Risley Sr Hartford May y^e 20th 1726
These may certifie whome it may Concern y^t I Richard Risley of Hartford Do of my Certain Knowledge Know y^t my father John Addams formerly of Hartford Deceased, had seven Children viz: 4 sons & three Daughters: one son Died without Issue: I married one of y^e Daughters & Edward Higbee married another: John Brush married y^e other: y^e sisters are all Deceased but they have Left Children as I herd by Jeremiah Adoms viz, two Higbee & 2: Brushes which ware well y^e Last I herd from them: y^e above written I am Ready to testifie to If Cald, witness my hand
RICHARD RISLEY

The discoverer of the document says:

The John Adams referred to was son of Jeremy Adams, one of the original proprietors of Hartford. . . . The Richard Risley who deposes that he married one of the daughters of John Adams was a son of Richard Risley, another of the original proprietors of Hartford. From other documents we learn that Richard Risley married the daughter Rebecca, Edward Higbee of Huntington, Long Island, the daughter Abigail, and John Brush of Huntington, Long Island, the daughter Sarah.

Richard (2) Risley married Rebecca Adams, who was born in August, 1658, daughter of John and Abigail Adams.

Children, exact order of birth unknown:

1. John, died in November, 1755; married Mary Arnold.

RISLEY

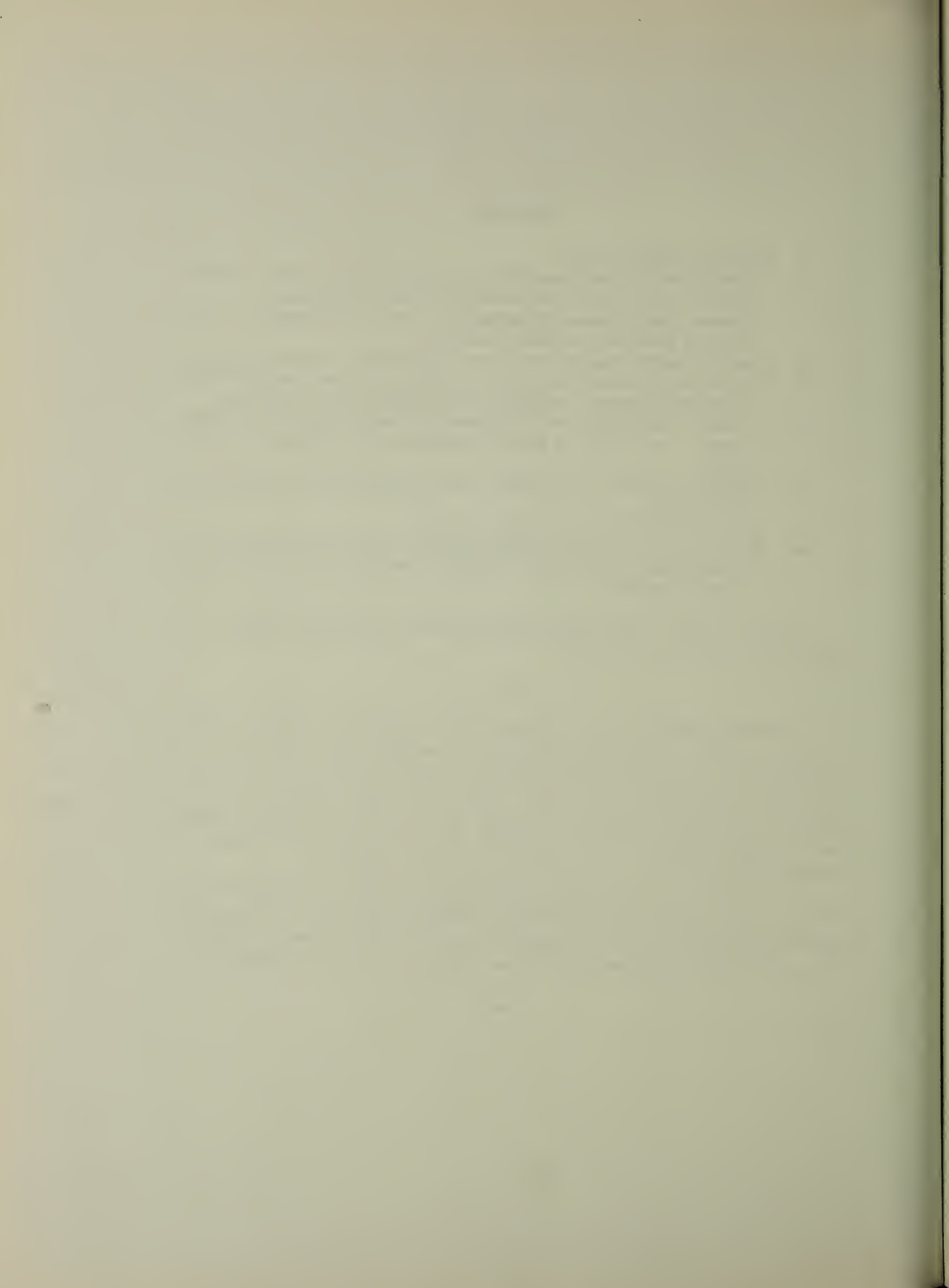
2. *Samuel*, of whom further.
3. Thomas, died between December 5, 1740, and June 4, 1746; evidently did not marry; resided at Great Eggharbour, New Jersey.
4. Nathaniel, died between September 28, 1741, and December 1, 1741; married Elizabeth, surname not known.
5. Jonathan, died in August, 1762; married Dorothy, surname not known.
6. Richard, died between May 2, 1737, and June 17, 1740; married Esther, surname not known; resided at Great Eggharbour, New Jersey.
7. (probably) Jeremiah, died in Gloucester County, New Jersey, before 1796; was possibly a son of Samuel, son of Richard and Mary Risley.
8. (probably) Charles; was possibly a son of Samuel, son of Richard and Mary Risley.
9. Mary, baptized in Hartford, April 23, 1693.
10. Hannah, Anna or Anner, baptized April 12, 1695, died May 7, 1772, aged seventy-seven years; married, December 23, 1717, Sergeant James Brainerd.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 38-61. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LIX, p. 316; Vol. LXVII, p. 89.)

III

SAMUEL RISLEY, son of Richard (2) and Rebecca (Adams) Risley, was born probably at Hockanum, Hartford, Connecticut, about 1670-82, and died at Glastonbury, Connecticut, between May 9, 1752 and April 6, 1756, the dates of writing and probation of his will. In his will he made bequests to his wife Rebecca, sons Samuel, Richard, Job, David, Oliver and Thomas (youngest son), and to daughters Rebecca Loveland, Ruth Hollister, and Sarah Risley, and granddaughter Abigail Risley. As executor he named his son Thomas.

He was made a freeman prior to December 23, 1703, on which date he was chosen a fence viewer for the Hockanum district of Hartford. He was again elected to that office in 1707, and again in 1712. In 1713 he removed to Glastonbury, which became his permanent home. March 3, 1716-17, he deeded to his



RISLEY

son Samuel two parcels of land, one the east side of the Connecticut River in the town of Hartford.

Samuel Risley married, in Hartford, Connecticut, August 1, 1704, Rebecca Gaines, who was born about 1688 (perhaps as early as 1682) and was living May 9, 1752, daughter of Samuel and Anna or Hannah (Burnham) Gaines.

Children:

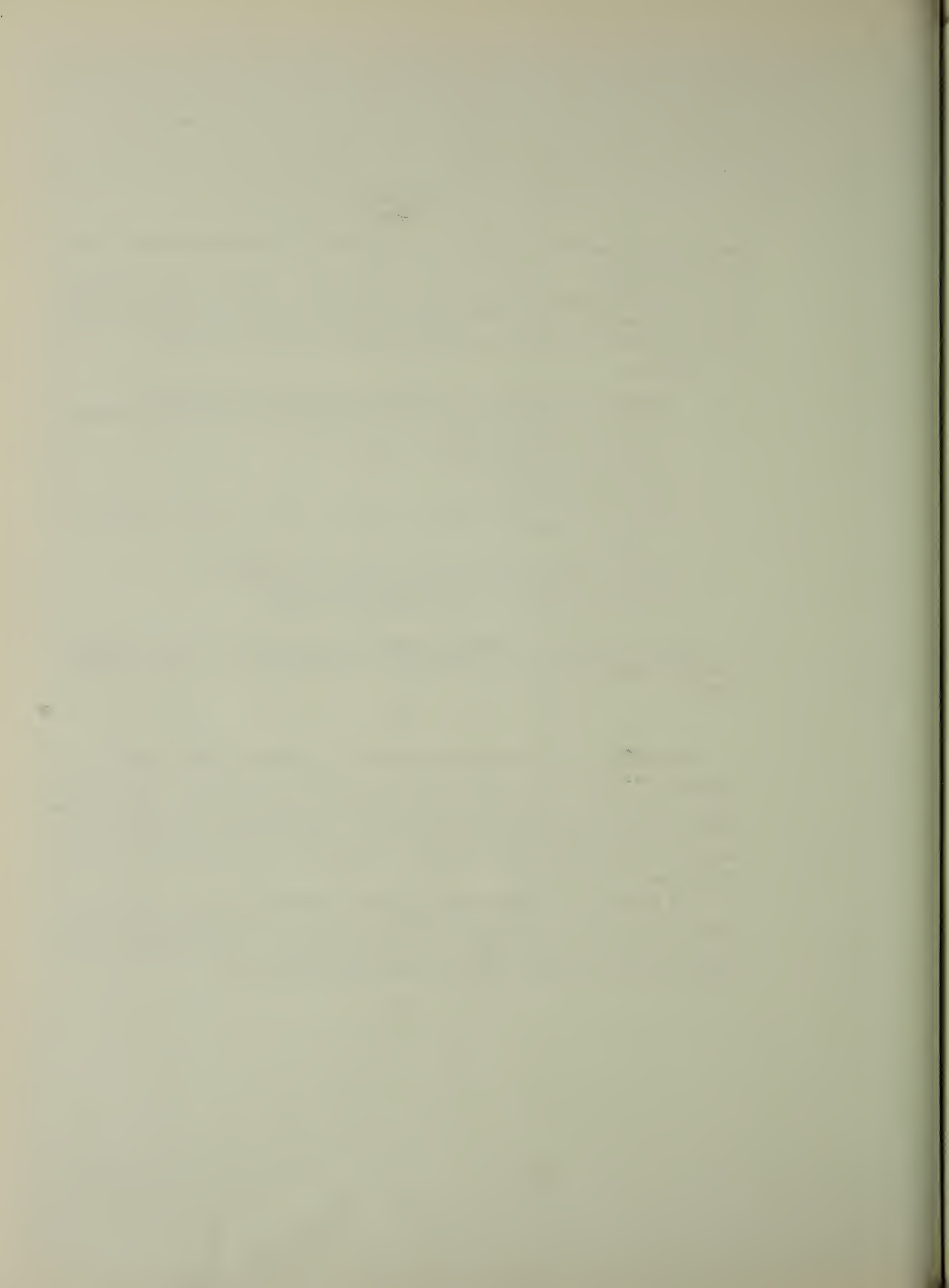
1. Samuel, born April 29, 1705, buried at Eastbury, Connecticut.
2. Richard, second son, died in Bolton, Connecticut; married, September 24, 1729, Hannah Smith.
3. David, third son, living May 9, 1752.
4. Job, of whom further.
5. Oliver, living May 9, 1752.
6. Thomas, youngest son, named as executor of his father's will, May 9, 1752.
7. Rebecca, married, before May 9, 1752, a Mr. Loveland.
8. Ruth, married, before May 9, 1752, a Mr. Hollister.
9. Sarah, living May 9, 1752, probably unmarried.

(Edwin H. Risley: *The Risley Family History*, pp. 45-47, 63-64. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XIII, p. 144; Vol. LXXXV, p. 39.)

IV

JOB RISLEY, son of Samuel and Rebecca (Gaines) Risley, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, about 1713-14, and died August 30, 1797, in his eighty-fourth year, buried in the Green Cemetery at Glastonbury. He received deeds of land in Glastonbury from his brother, Thomas Risley, in 1758, also, the same year, from Richard Chamberlain. In 1758, also, Job Risley deeded land in Glastonbury to I. Mosely.

Job Risley was a soldier of the American Revolution in 1777. In the Lexington Alarm list is the name of Job Risley, sergeant, from the town of Hartford, who served six days. This may have been Job, Jr., who, according to the family historian was also a soldier of the Revolutionary War.



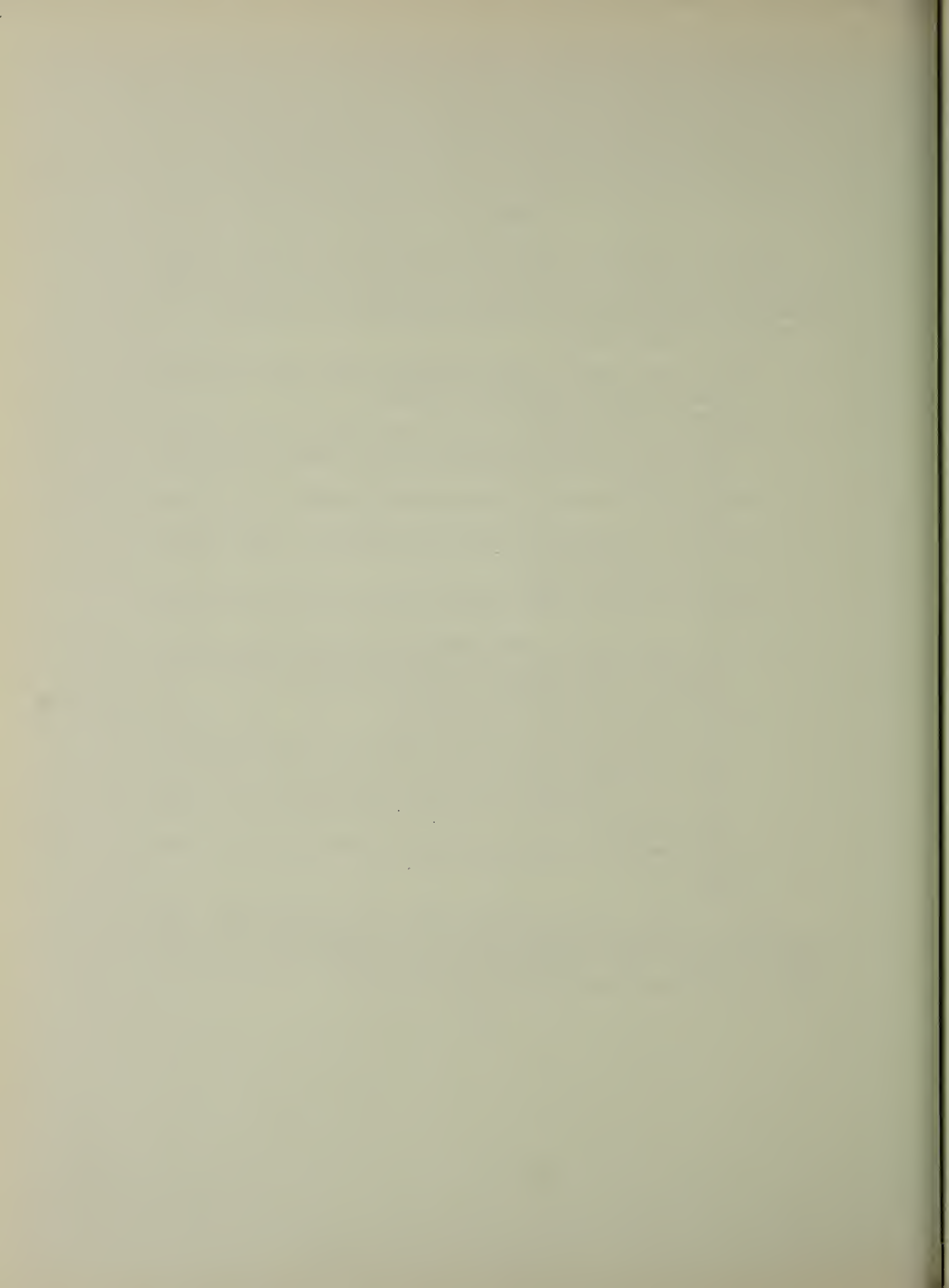
RISLEY

Job Risley married (first) Mary Bidwell, who died April 15, 1742. He married (second) Beriah Fox, who was born in 1721, and died July 9, 1811, in her ninetieth year, buried in the Green Cemetery at Glastonbury, Connecticut.

Children of second marriage:

1. John, Jr., born March 3, 1743, died May 23, 1786; married (first) an Arnold; married (second) Mary Webster.
2. *Reuben*, of whom further.
3. Benjamin, born September 26, 1747, died June 13, 1822; married, November 16, 1768; Ann Kilborn; he was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.
4. Beriah, born November 21, 1749; married, November 3, 1772, Joshua Webster.
5. Noah, born November 21, 1752, died November 17, 1800; married Mary, surname not known.
6. Mary, born June 30, 1754.
7. Esther, born March 5, 1756; married, October 24, 1777, Samuel Price, Jr.
8. Samuel, born October 21, 1759, died April 24, 1837; married, May 13, 1781, Mary (Polly) Huxford; of their nine children, Hopestill (the seventh) married Chauncey Turner, and Bathsheba Brewer (the ninth) married William H. Turner, Jr.
9. George, born March 21, 1762, died February 19, 1840; married (first) Anne, surname not known, who died June 14, 1793, aged twenty-four years; (second) Mary, surname not known, who died November 14, 1826, in her fifty-eighth year; he was a representative in the lower house of the Legislature of Connecticut, from Glastonbury, in 1809, 1820, and 1821.
10. Joseph, born July 30, 1765, died February 4, 1809; married, in 1787, Anna Smith.
11. Abigail.

(Edwin H. Risley: *The Risley Family History*, pp. 47, 63-64, 69-72. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXXXV, pp. 171, 307-08. Henry P. Johnson, A. M.: *The Record of Connecticut Men in the Military and Naval Service During the War of the Revolution*, p. 13.)



RISLEY

V

REUBEN RISLEY, son of Job and Beriah (Fox) Risley, was born at Glastonbury, Connecticut, June 5, 1745, and died in 1811. In 1777 he was a soldier of the American Revolution; third corporal under Lieutenant Andrus, 6th Company of Connecticut Militia, 6th Regiment. In 1790, according to the United States Census taken that year, Reuben Risley resided in Glastonbury town, Hartford County, Connecticut, his family consisting of two males of sixteen years and upward (including himself), three males under sixteen years, and five females.

Reuben Risley married, at Glastonbury, April 14, 1768, Mercy Miller. (Miller IV.)

Children:

1. Reuben, Jr., born January 14, 1769, died December 17, 1850; married, February 9, 1794, Sabra Webster; resided at Truxton, Cortland County, New York, where he was supervisor and town clerk.
2. *Mercy*, of whom further.
3. Susanna (Susie), born in 1773, died in 1848; married Jerijah Loomis.
4. Waite, born in 1775.
5. Jemima, born in 1777, died in 1860; married Jacob Loomis.
6. Roxanna (Roxie), born in 1779, died in 1829; married, November 25, 1798, Simon Atherton.
7. Noah, born in 1781, died in Surinam, Dutch Guiana, February 2, 1805; married Charlotte Russell.
8. Roger E. (?), born in 1784, died in 1865; married Elsie Bissell.
9. Content, born in 1786, died in 1871; married Isaac Rowley.
10. Truman, born in 1788, died in 1790.
11. Truman (again), born in September, 1790; married Elizabeth Keeney; was a soldier of the War of 1812, serving under Captain Strong from August, 1812, to October, 1814.

(Edwin H. Risley: *The Risley Family History*, pp. 63, 70, 83-86. *Connecticut Census Records, 1790*, p. 43. Frederic W. Bailey: *Early Connecticut Marriages*, Vol. VII, p. 103. W. H. Webster and Rev. Melville R. Webster: *History and Genealogy of the Governor John Webster Family*, p. 339.)

RISLEY

VI

MERCY RISLEY, daughter of Reuben and Mercy (Miller) Risley, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, in 1771, and died March 26 or 29, 1830, aged fifty-nine years.

Mercy Risley married Captain William H. Turner. (Turner I.)

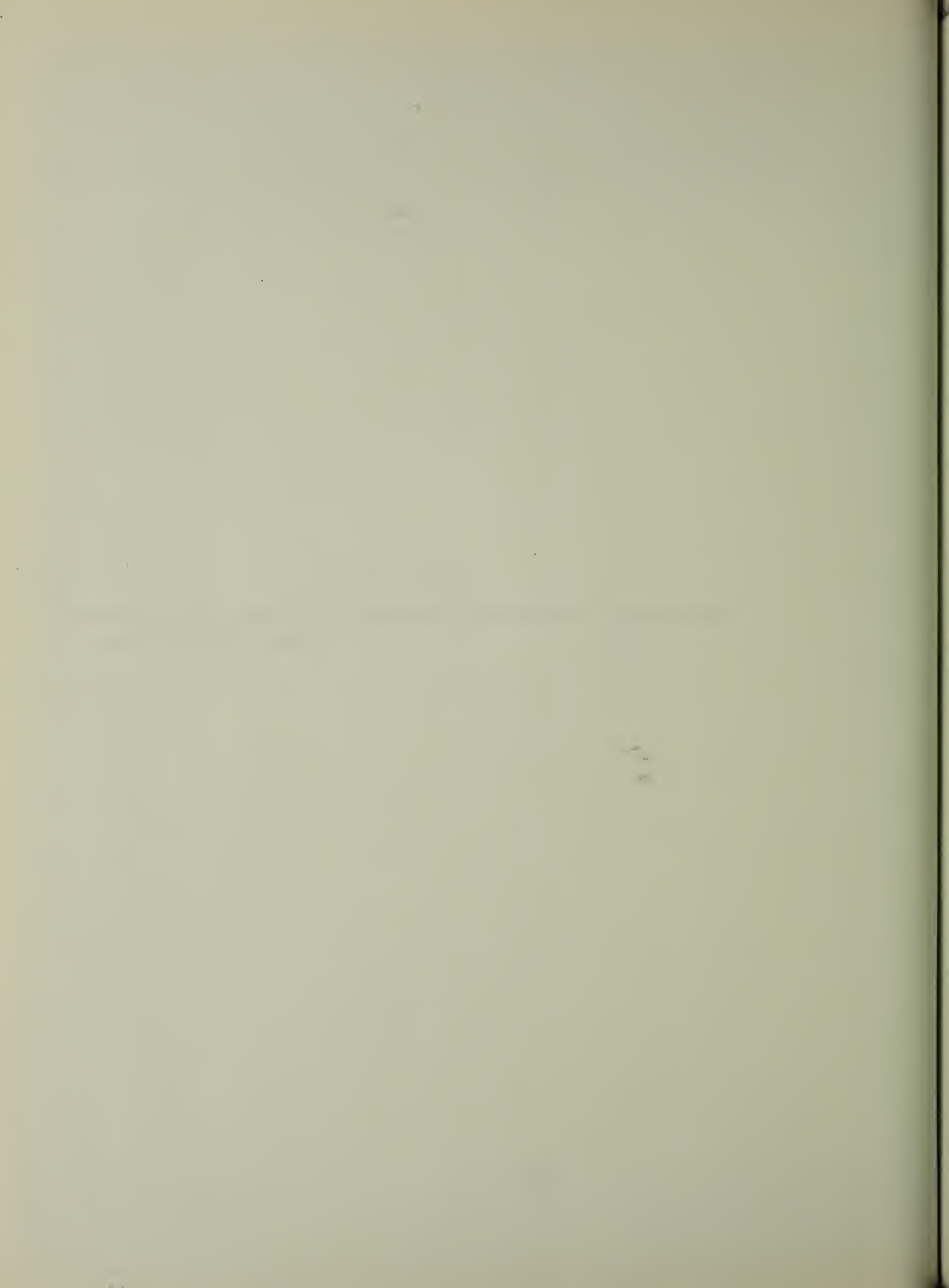
(Edwin H. Risley: *The Risley Family History*, p. 70. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LXXXV, p. 305.)





ELLIS ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a cross sable five escallops or, in the first quarter a spear-head azure.
(Burke: *General Armory*.)



Ellis



THE surname Ellis has many sources of origin but it has for the most part been formed from the scripture name Elias. This name was in use in France in the time of Charlemagne as a baptismal name and afterwards gave rise to several family names, among them being Elles, Elys, Elye, Elleys, Elisson, Elice, and Ellis. In later times Ellis became a popular personal name in Wales and England. William Alis is mentioned in Domesday and Sir Archibald Ellys was a crusader in the time of Richard I. In the Hundred Rolls of 1273 we find listed a Henry *fil.* Elis, County Cambridge, Simon *fil.* Elys, County Bedford, and Roger *fil.* Elye, County Salop.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*.)

John Ellis, whose ancestry is untraced, was a pioneer of Dedham, Massachusetts, in 1636, and was admitted to the church the 17th of 5th month (July), 1640. He was made freeman June 2, 1641. In his will dated September 24, 1690, and proved June 24, 1697, he made bequests to his wife Joane; to his eldest son John; to daughters Susanna Evins and Hannah Rocket articles that belonged to their mother, his first wife; and to sons Joseph and Eleazer. He married (first), 9 mo. 10, 1641, Susan Lumber. He married (second), 4 mo. 26, 1656, Joane Clap, widow of John Clap, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. Children of first marriage: 1. John, born 2 mo. 26, 1646, died in 1716; married (first), in 1677, Mary Herring; probably married (second), in 1698, Mary Hill; settled on the west side of the river at Medfield, Massachusetts; had sons, John, Joseph, and Samuel,



ELLIS

and three daughters. 2. Susanna, died in 1724; married Matthias Evans. 3. Hannah, born in 1651, the first white female born in Medfield, died in 1717; married, in 1671, Samuel Rockwood. Children of second marriage: 4. Samuel, born in 1660, died in 1684; apparently had no heirs living in 1690. 5. Joseph, born in 1662, died in 1726; married (first), in 1688, Lydia Lovell who died in 1694; married (second) Elizabeth Metcalf; had sons Joseph, John and James, and two daughters. 6. Eleazer, born in 1664, died in 1731; married, in 1687, Mary Metcalf; settled in the northern part of the town of Medfield; had sons Eleazer, Samuel and David, and a daughter.

John, Joseph and Eleazer Ellis, sons of John Ellis of Medfield, Massachusetts, each had three or more sons, but their descendants are not fully traced. In view of locality and time, it seems a practical certainty that some one of these sons of the emigrant, John Ellis, above mentioned, was father, or possibly grandfather, of John Ellis, whose history follows.

(C. H. Pope: *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 155. William S. Tilden: *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*, pp. 374-75. *Medfield, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850*, pp. 18, 48-49, 136-37, 208.)

I

JOHN ELLIS, probably a son, or possibly a grandson of Joseph, John, or Eleazer Ellis, mentioned above, married in Medfield, Massachusetts, April 17, 1746, Mary Baker. (Baker IV.)

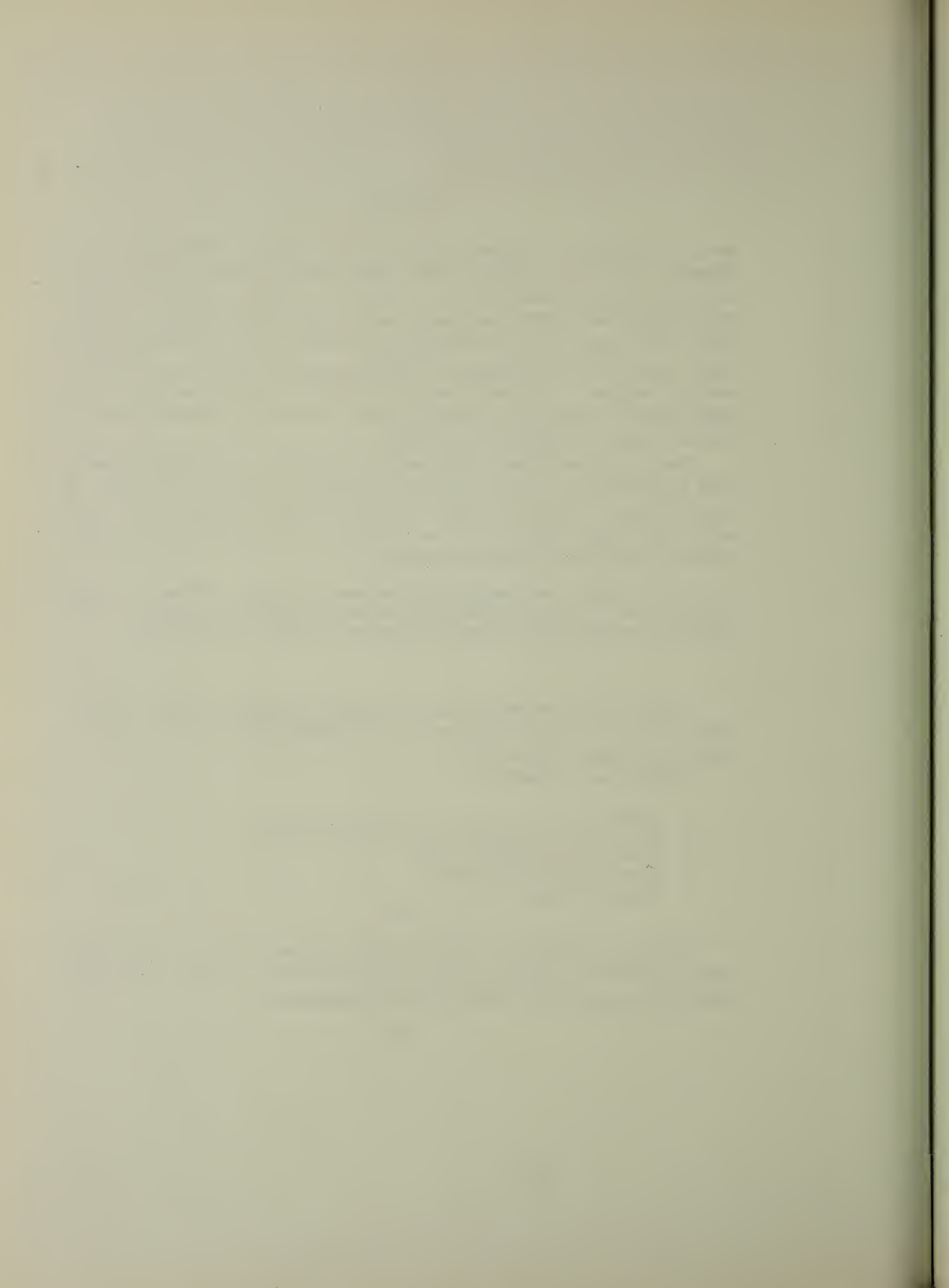
Children, born in Medfield:

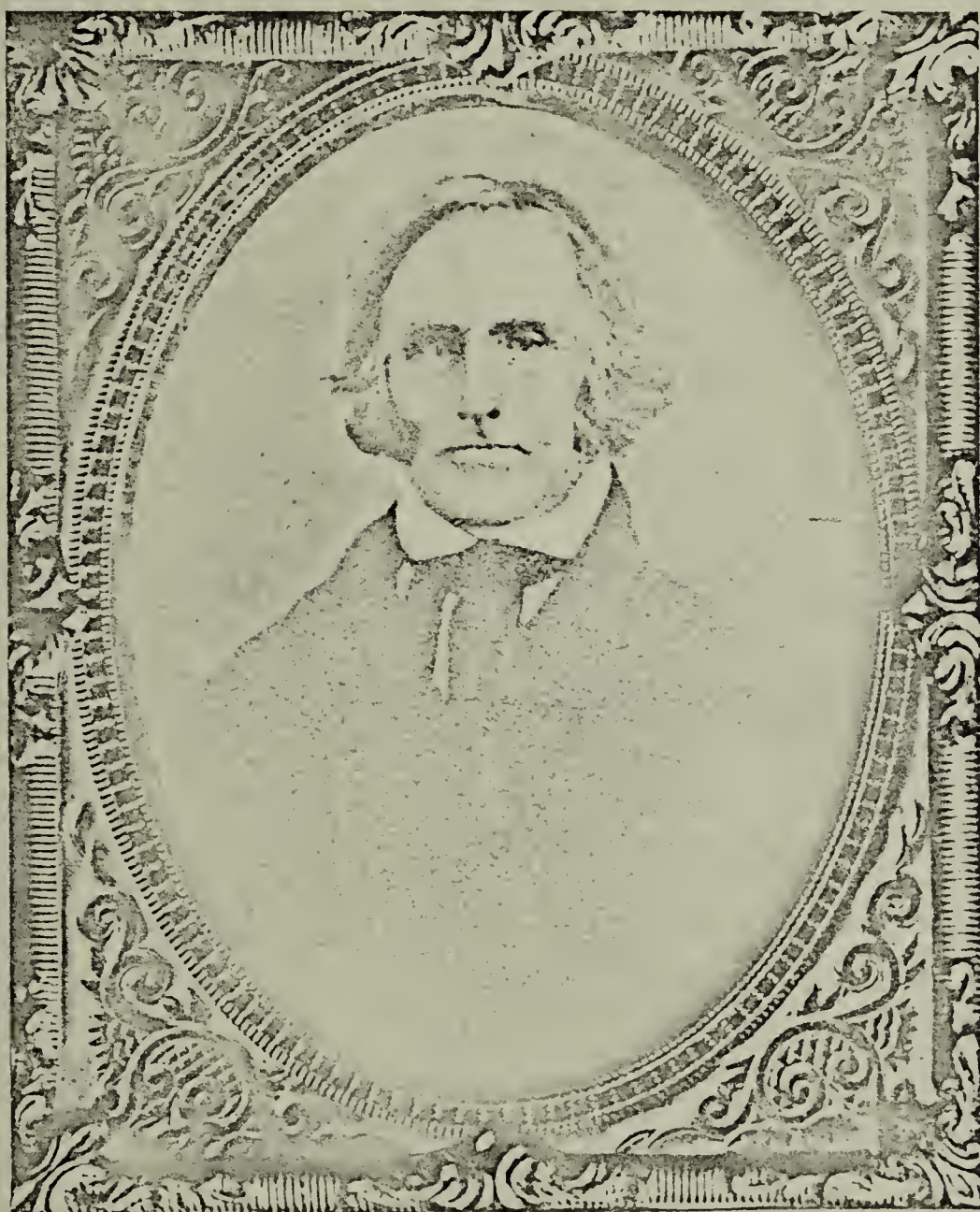
1. Anna.
2. Dorothy, born September 27, 1755, died in 1759.
3. Mary, born in October, 1757.
4. *Seth (1)*, of whom further.
Possibly others.

(*Ibid.*)

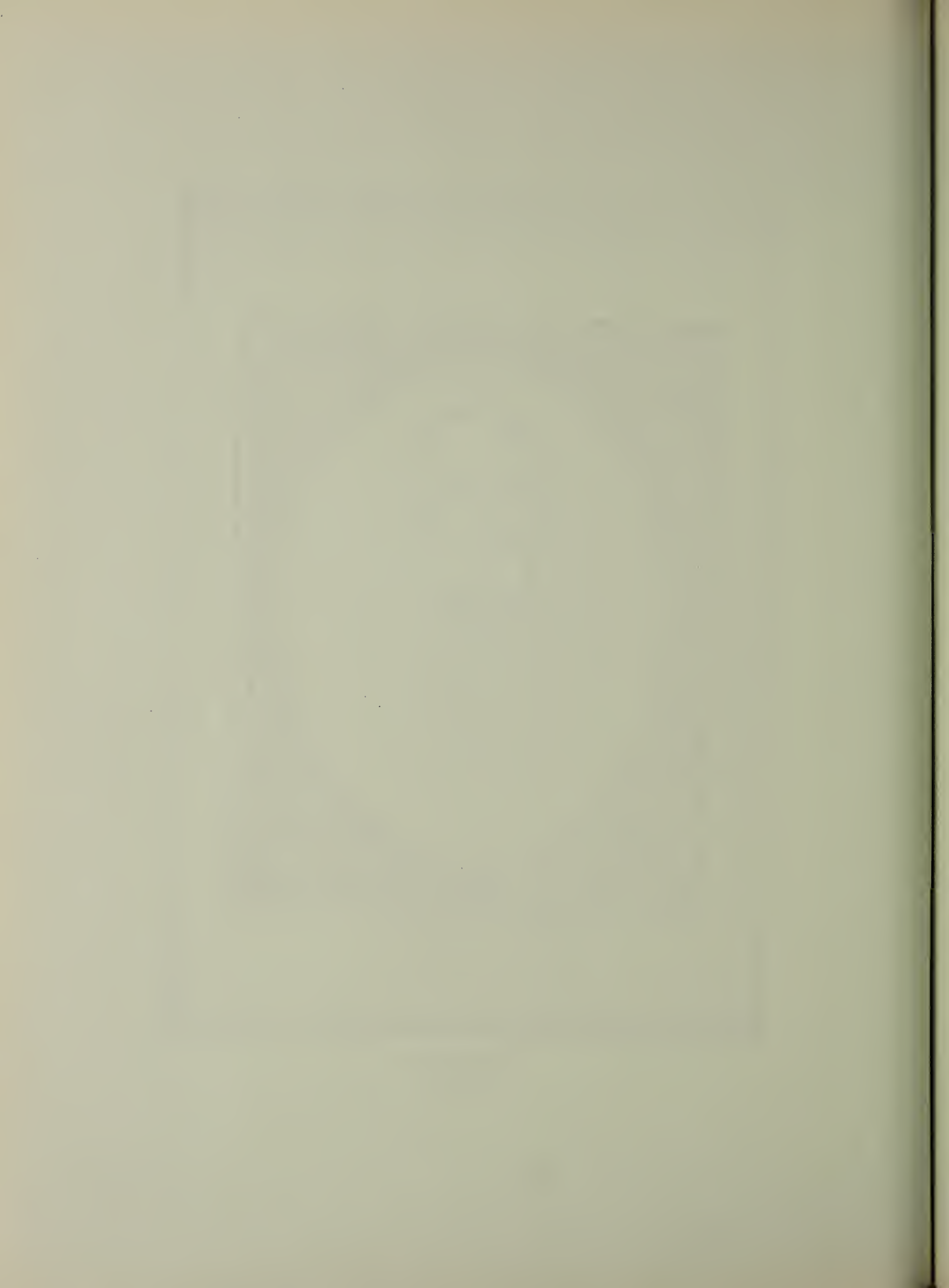
II

SETH (1) ELLIS, son of John and Mary (Baker) Ellis, was born in Medfield, Massachusetts, March 4, 1760, and died December 15, 1840. No further record of this Seth Ellis is found on the Medfield records.





SETH ELLIS I
1760-1840





SETH ELLIS II
1784-1855



SUSANNAH CHENEY ELLIS
1786-1870



ELLIS

He settled in the town of North Orange, Franklin County, Massachusetts, about 1784, "on the west side of the Tully Meadows in the northeast," on a place which in 1879 was still called the "Ellis Farm." It is supposed that he was a relative of John Ellis, who was a selectman of the town of Orange in 1788, and of Moses Ellis, who, together with Seth Ellis, is named among the actual settlers of Orange who were residing there in 1791. An Abijah Ellis, also presumed to have been a relative, was of Orange when, May 28, 1788, he married in Athol, Massachusetts, Abigail Scot Lord. Seth Ellis was a selectman of the town of Orange in 1806.

Seth (1) Ellis married, September 3, 1783, at Warwick, Massachusetts, Elizabeth Rawson. (Rawson V.) (Mayflower Descent VI.)

Child:

1. *Seth (2)*, of whom further.
2. Nathan, born April 8, 1786; married Sally Thayer.
3. Grindal Rawson, born December 15, 1787; married Susan Whiting.
4. Ebenezer, born December 14, 1791, died young.

(Rev. E. O. Jameson: *The History of Medway, Massachusetts, 1713 to 1885. History of the Connecticut Valley in Massachusetts*, Vol. II, pp. 634-35. Ellery B. Crane: *The Rawson Family*, p. 32. *Medfield, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850. Medway, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850. Athol, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850*, p. 132. *Orange, Massachusetts, Town Records. Family records.*)

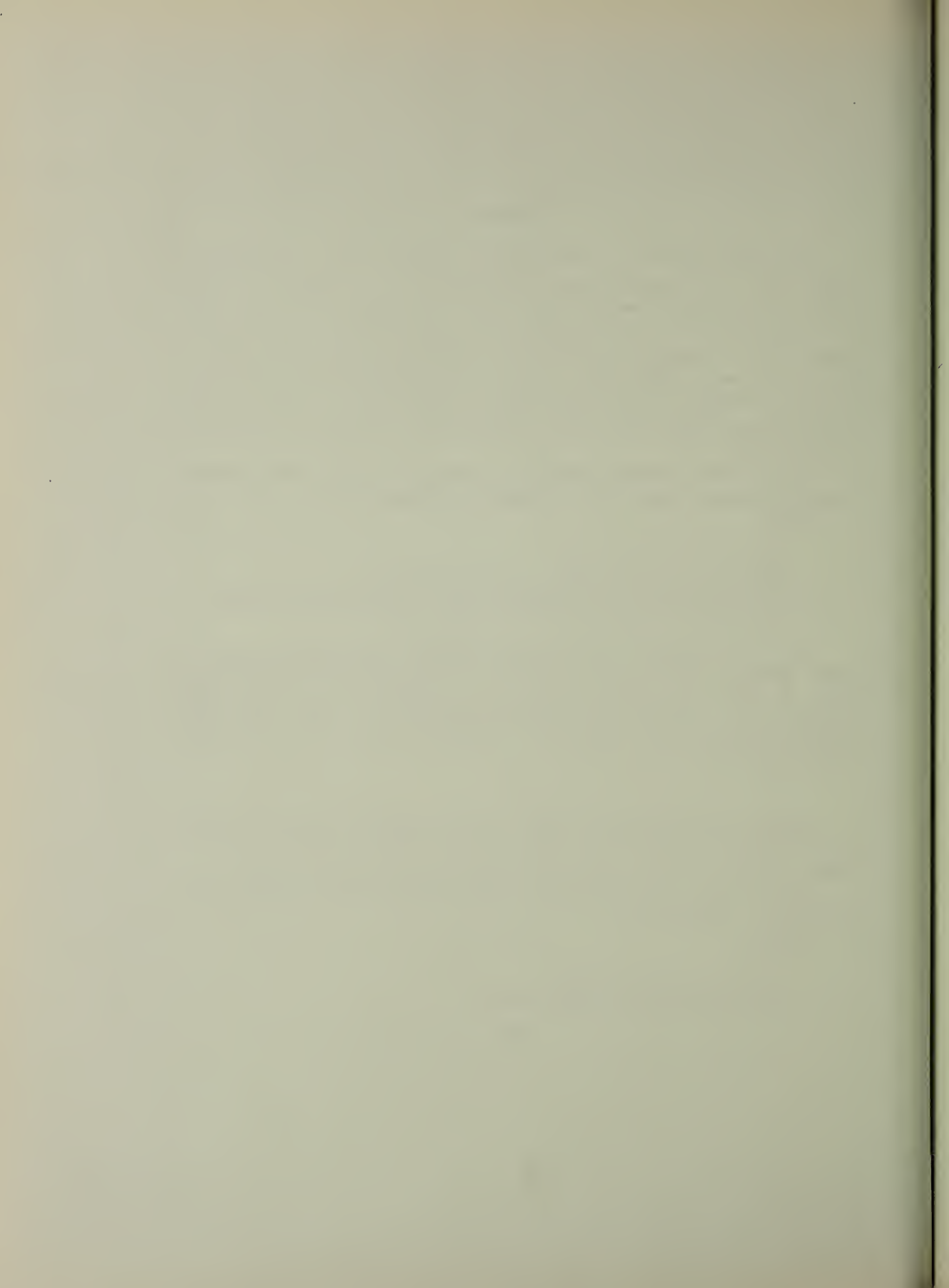
III

SETH (2) ELLIS, son of Seth (1) and Elizabeth (Rawson) Ellis, was born in Orange, Franklin County, Massachusetts, March 29, 1784, and died in 1855. He was a selectman of the town of Orange in 1817-18 and in 1828.

Seth (2) Ellis married, January 24, 1805, at Orange, Massachusetts, Susanah Cheney. (Cheney VI.)

Children:

1. *Caroline*, of whom further.
2. Orin, married Mary Phillip Brown.



ELLIS

3. Cheney, married Fanny Louise Forrester.
4. Edwin, married Lois L. Wood.
5. Roxanna, married Charles Temple.
6. Warren, married (first) Hannah Wheelock; (second) Esther Wheelock.
7. Sumner, was a noted Universalist minister; wrote several books on theology which were used as textbooks in Universalist colleges; married Mary Jane Morton.

(C. H. Pope: *The Cheney Genealogy*, p. 87. *History of the Connecticut Valley in Massachusetts*, Vol. II, p. 636. *Athol, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850*, p. 193. Family records.)

IV

CAROLINE ELLIS, daughter of Seth (2) and Susannah (Cheney) Ellis, was born in 1807, and died in 1896. She married Robert Turner. (Turner II.)

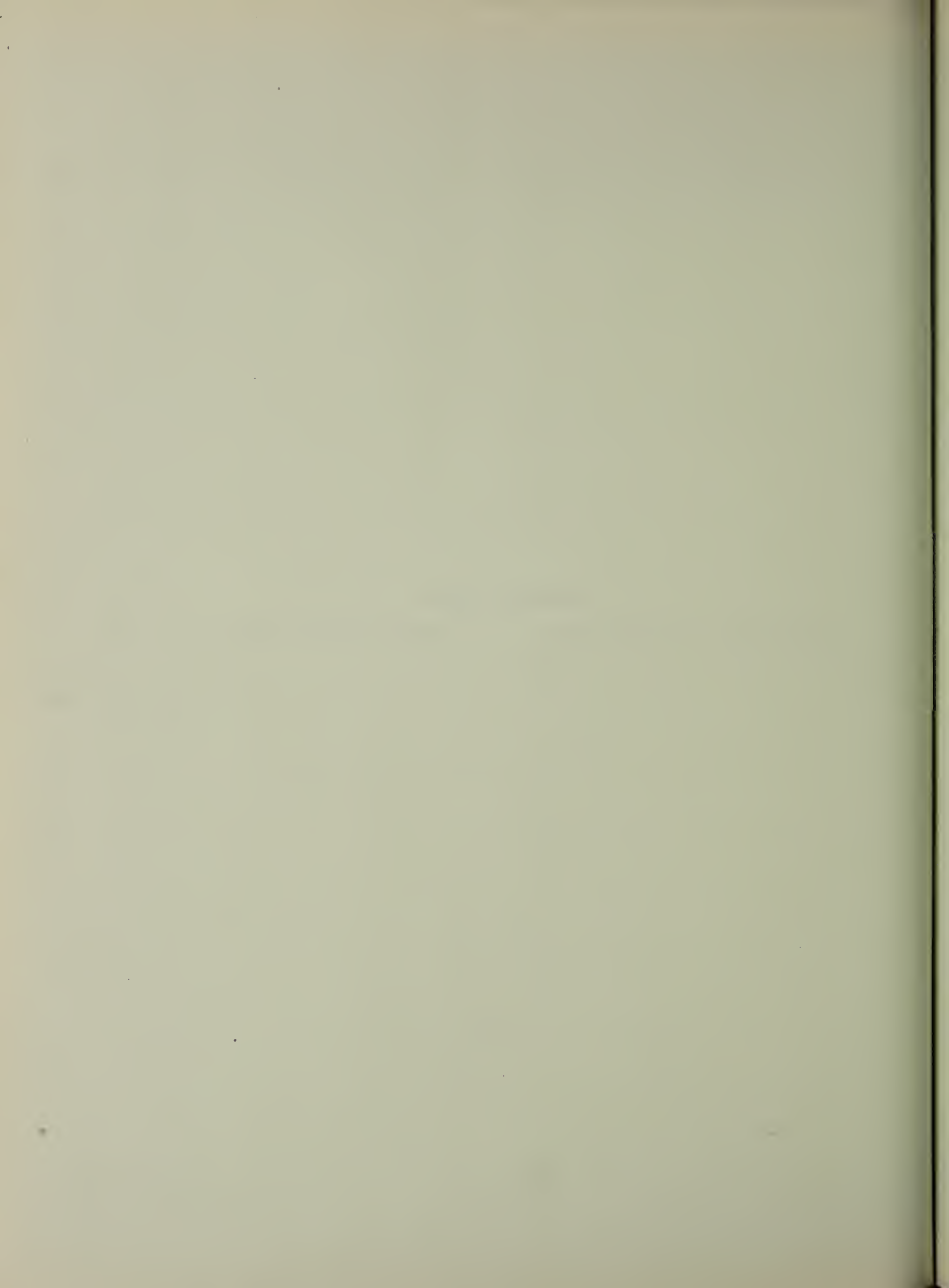
(*Ibid.*)



CHENEY ARMS

Arms—Azure, a cross flory argent.

(Crozier: *General Armory.*)



Cheney



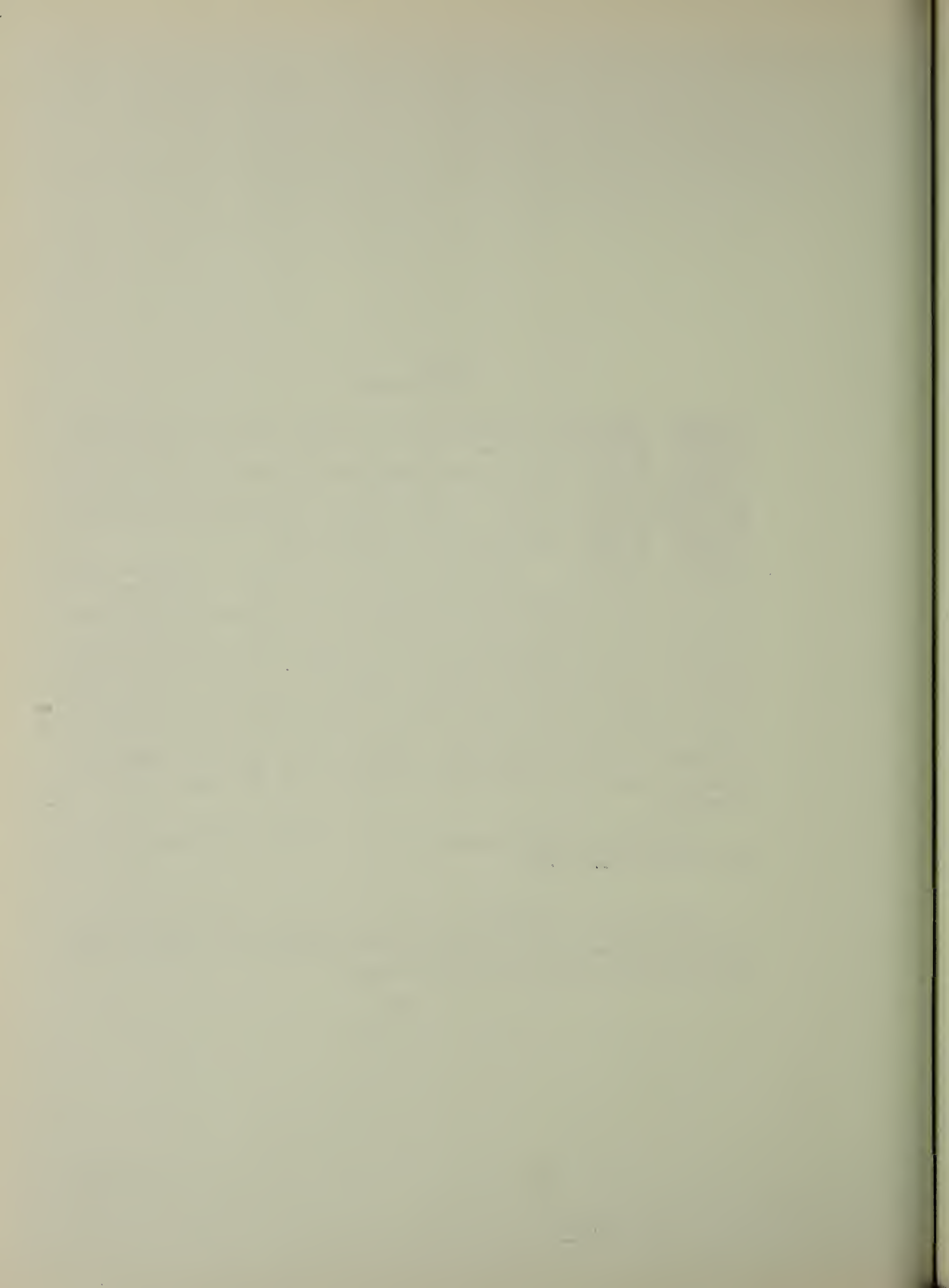
It is probable that the surname Cheney has been derived from the French word "Chêne," which means an oak. Thus one may assume that the first bearer of the name adopted it as designating residence near an oak or grove of oaks. In this way this patronymic may have been given to several unrelated families.

Bardsley, well known authority on surnames, also states that Cheney, variously spelled Cheyney, Chaney, Chany, and Cheyne, is of local derivation, probably from "de Quesney," in the canton of Montmartin, Department of La Manche, Normandy. Instances of the name appear very early in English records. A William de Cheyney is recorded in the *History of Norfolk* during the reign of Henry II; Felicia de Cheney, County Devon, is listed in the *Placita de Quo Warranto*, temp. Edward I; the Hundred Rolls of 1273 for County Cambridge show Henry de Cheney, and those of County Suffolk record a William de Cheney; later in 1661, Thomas Cheney of County Suffolk and Elizabeth Clopton are entered in the Allegations for Marriage Licenses of Canterbury.

(C. H. Pope: *Cheney Genealogy*, pp. 7-9. Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.)

I

WILLIAM (1) CHENEY, American progenitor of this line, was born probably in England in 1604, and died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, June 30, 1667. His will which was dated April 30, 1667, follows:



CHENEY

Arms—Azure, a cross flory argent. (Crozier: *General Armory*.)

NEALE

Arms—Per pale gules and ermines, a lion passant guardant.
(Burke: *General Armory*.)

ELLIS

Arms—Argent, on a cross sable five escallops or, in the first quarter a spear-head azure. (Burke: *General Armory*.)

RAWSON

Arms—Per fesse azure and sable, a castle with four towers in perspective or.
Crest—A raven's head couped sable guttée or; in its beak an annulet gules.
Motto—*Laus virtutis actio*. (Crozier: *General Armory*.)

ADAMS

Arms—Argent, on a cross gules five mullets or.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a demi-lion affronté gules.
Motto—*Aspire, persevere, and indulge not*. (Crozier: *General Armory*.)

BASS

Arms—Sable, a bordure argent.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet two wings proper.
(Burke: *General Armory*.)



Cheney



Neale



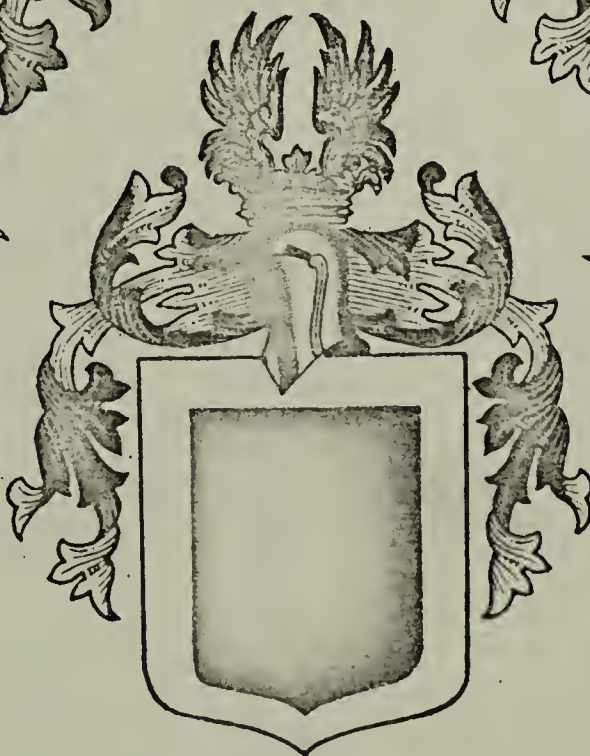
Ellis



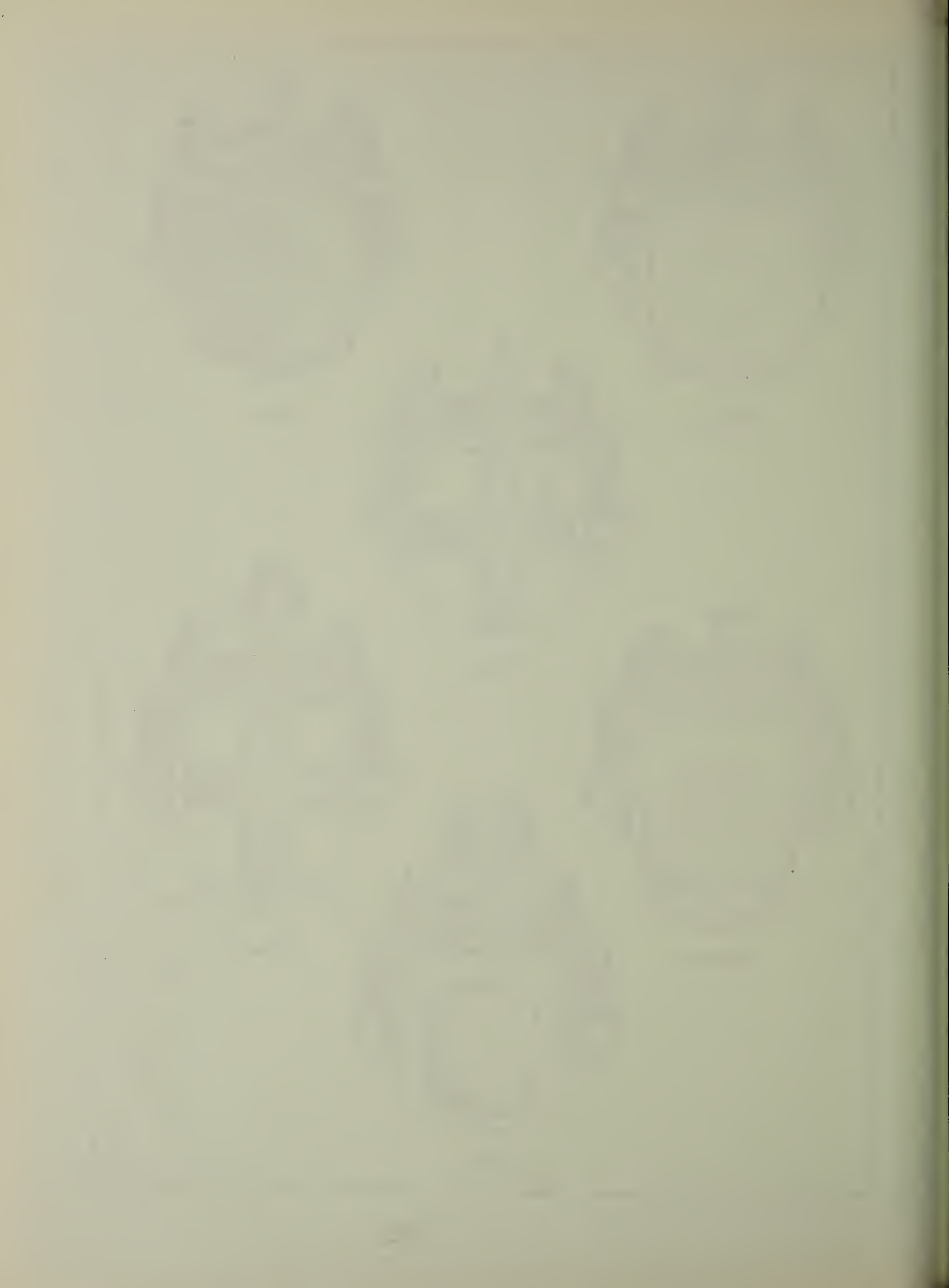
Rawson



Adams



Bass

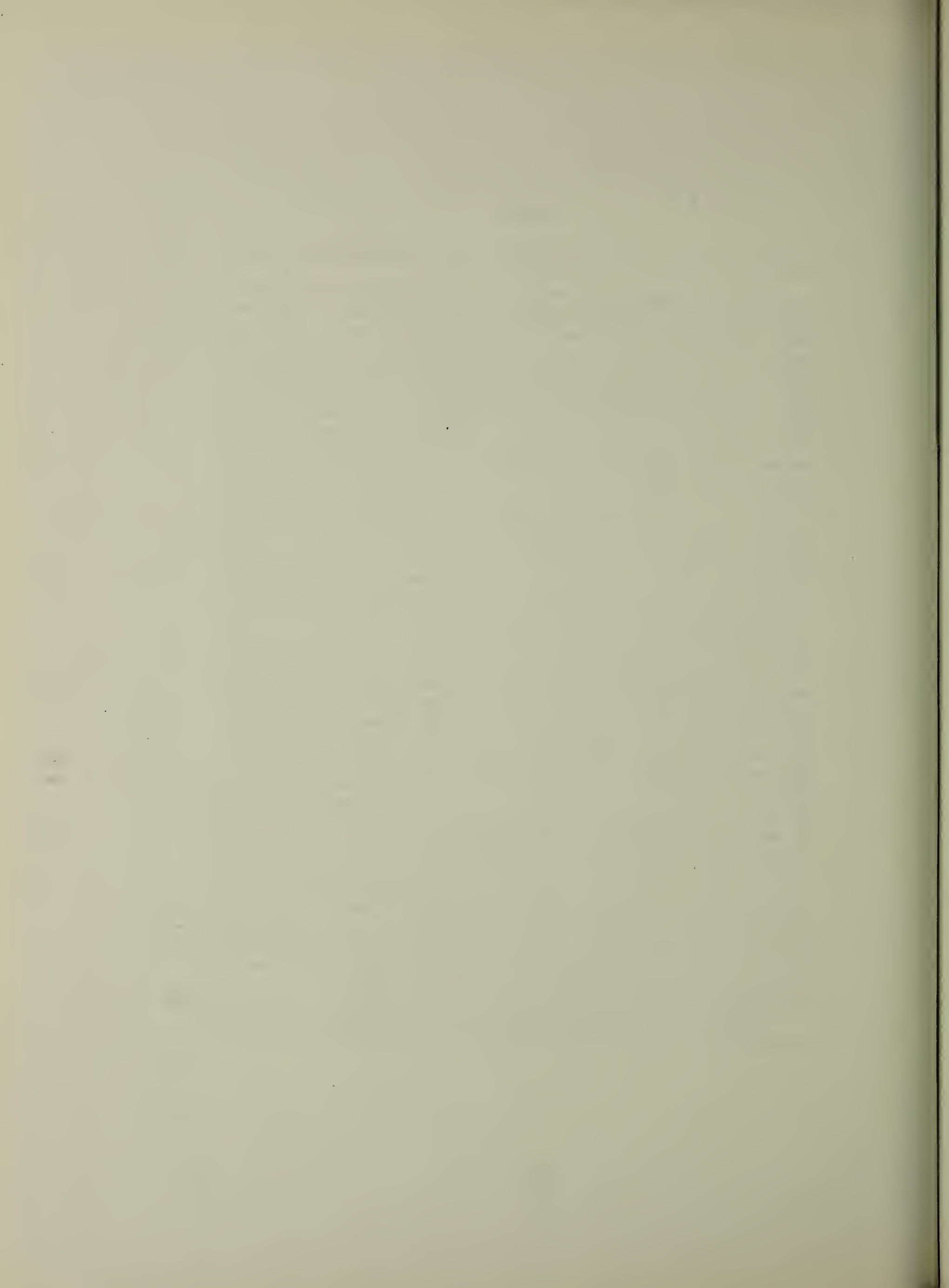


CHENEY

THE WILL OF WILLIAM CHENEY, OF ROXBURY, MASSACHUSETTS, 1667

Being sick of body and of perfect understanding & memory according to my measure I doe make this my last will & Testament. I doe commit my soul into the Armes of the Everlasting mercy of God my saviour & deare & blessed Redeemer & my body unto my friends & relations to be decently interred by them in hope of a blessed Resurrection. As for that Estate which it hath pleased the Lord to lend unto mee I doe dispose of as followeth: Imp^{rs} my will is that my deare & afflicted wife margaret Cheney bee Carefully & sufficiently provided for duringe the time of her naturall life to that end my will is that shee have & Enjoy all the rents & profits yearely & Every yeare duringe the aforesaide tearme of all my Houses Lands & Orchards that I die possessed of Either in Roxbury Boston or Elsewhere. Except such part of my Lands or Estate which I shall hereafter in this my will dispose of to my children or otherwise. which Estate bequeathed by mee unto my said wife it is my will shee Enter upon & bee possessed of immediately after my decease (to wit) the present crop upon all the Land. & the use of all my Household stuffe & goods my debts & funerall Expences in the first place being with all Convenient speed fully discharged: & for my said wives more Comfortable being, my desire is that one of my Executors may live in my house in Roxbury with her to Enjoy the housing & Lands by the yeare, which I have as is aforesaid given unto my said wife, upon such Equall tearmes as my other Executors & overseers (all of them to bee named hereafter) shall agree with him for. but in case both my Executors see Cause to refuse to accept of this motion in answere to my desire herein then my will is that it bee lett out by my Executors or Overseers to the best advantage for my said wives Comfortable supply & maintenance fforther my will is that when all my debts & Legacies are discharged out of my stock & Husbandry utensils, as Carts plowes & such like what remains of my stock afterwards, my will is it bee lett out or disposed of for my said wives use by my Executors with the advice of my Overseers. And my will is that all my moveables bee for my wives use duringe her life Except what is before disposed. And in case what is above Expressed bee not sufficient for the Comfortable maintenance of my said wife then my will is that the house at Boston bee sold & imployed & improved for her further & better supply:

Item—I doe will & bequeath unto my son John Cheiney all that Land both arable & pasture lying on the East side of the Great Lotts, being



CHENEY

twenty Acres more or less, being now in the possession of the said John. Also I give to my said sonn a parcell of meadow in the fresh meades being two Acres bee the same more or less as it lyeth on the south side of a ditch made to dreine the said meadow. Also I Give unto him one Acree of salt marsh, bee it more or less as it lyeth bounded with a Creek next the marsh of John Bowles, formerly Isaac Heathes. Also I give unto him Eight Acres of Land more or less lying neere house of William Hopkins all & Every of these parcells of Land my will is that my said sonn John bee possessed immediately after my decease:—Item I bequeath unto my sonn William Cheiney all that lying & being in medfeld, latly in the possession of my sai[d] [son] upon this condition or proviso [that] hee & his wife Debo[rah] bee Reconsiled & live together in meadfeild or Elsewh[ere], [to] the sattisfaction of John Wisewell of Boston & Deacon [Williams] of Roxbury, but not in Providence or that Jurisdiction [pro]vided also that what either my selfe or Deacon Williams have alrea[dy] or doe stand Engaged for to the Court ehalf bee first repayd & fully discharged by h[im] or assignes, but otherwise if said sonn neglect [to] accept it with these provisoes then my will is that [there] bee paid to John Wisewall of Boston out of my Estate * * * [the re]sidue I dispose of as followeth

Item I will & bequeath to my sonn Joseph Cheiney sixty pounds (to witt) my Land lying in the thir . . * * being thirty seaven Acres more or less. & twenty paid to my said sonn Joseph out of my stock:—Item my will is that my three daughters (to witt) [Ellen], [Marga]ret [and] mehittable have Each of them Tenn pounds out of my stock.

After my said wifes decease my will is, first that . . . & Lands in Roxbury ondisposed of before by this my [will be] give[n] unto two sonns of my Eldest sonn Thomas Cheiny his sonn Thomas & his sonn William, to bee improv[ed for their] bennefitt by their ffather untill they are twenty one then bee Enjoyed by them:—

secondly what remaines of my Estate after my said wive[es de]cease either in stock or otherwise in housing or Lands [or] other Estate in any kind undisposed of by this my will is that the one halfe of it bee given to my sonn Joseph Cheiney & for the other halfe thereof is that [it be] divided into ffoure Equall parts. And soe disposed of [to my] sonn John Cheiney & to my Three aforesd daughter[s] [to each of] them an Equal Portion thereof Lastly I doe [make my] Loving sonns Thomas

CHENEY

Cheiney & Thomas [Hastings] [executors] of this my will, requesting my deare & respected [friends] John Elliot, Deacon William Parke & Edward Bugbee Overseers, Aprill the last sixty seaven.

WILLIAM W CHEINEY
his marke & a seale

Witnesses

JOHN NEWELL

SAMUELL SCARBAROW

30th of July 1667

John newell & Samuel scarbarow deposed, etc.

William Cheney located at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1635, the settlement of the town having begun in 1630. He is mentioned as possessing twenty-four and one-half acres in a list of estates of the inhabitants probably compiled near the close of 1640. "The meadow of Cheyney" is mentioned in a deed dated 1640. His homestead lay in a bend of the old highway now known as Dudley Street on the southeast side near its junction with Warren Street. Like other founders of the town, his land holdings were scattered. One was an acre in a tract known as the "Wolf Trapp." William subscribed eight shillings a year to the Roxbury Free School at the time of its founding in 1645, and was a member of the board of directors of the Roxbury Latin School in 1663. In 1648 he was elected to the board of assessors, and in 1652 was member of a committee to proportion the sums paid for the maintenance of the ministry; in 1655 he was elected a constable; and was selectman in 1657. Shortly before his death, Mr. Cheney was made a free-man of the Colony.

William (1) Cheney married, probably in England, Margaret, surname not known, who accompanied him to America. After his death their son Thomas resided with her at Roxbury. She married (second) a Mr. Burge or Burges, who died in or before 1679, after which she removed to Boston. As "Widow Cheney" she was received as a member of the South Church, Boston, May 19, 1682, and she died in 1686, being buried at Roxbury, July 3d of that year.

Children:

1. Ellen, born about 1626; married, at Roxbury, Massachusetts, March 20, 1642-43, Humphrey Johnson.
2. Margaret, married, at Roxbury, in April, 1650, Thomas Hastings.



CHENEY

3. Thomas, died October 23, 1693; resided at Cambridge, Massachusetts; married, January 11, 1655, Jane Atkinson.
4. *William (2)*, of whom further.
5. John, born in Roxbury, September 29, 1639, died in 1671; was an early student at Harvard College.
6. Mehitabel, born in Roxbury, June 1, 1643; married Thomas Wight, Jr., of Medfield.
7. Joseph, born in Roxbury, June 6, 1647, died at Medfield, Massachusetts, September 16, 1704; resided at Medfield; married (first), March 12, 1668, Hannah Thurston; (second), July 21, 1691, Mrs. Mehitabel (Plimpton) Hinsdale.

(C. H. Pope: *Cheney Genealogy*, pp. 17-43. *The Form of Covenant of the Old South Church, Boston, Massachusetts . . .*, p. 13.)

II

WILLIAM (2) CHENEY, son of William (1) and Margaret Cheney, died in September, 1681. In 1662 he removed to Medfield, Massachusetts, where he purchased a homestead of Thomas Grubb. He already had a tract of land there willed him by his father. After the Indian War, William, Jr., resided on the north side of Main Street, near Bridge Street, but in 1680 he sold his place to Matthias Evans. He left a will which mentions his wife Deborah and his brother Joseph Cheney of Medfield.

William (2) Cheney married Deborah Wisewell, daughter of Deacon Wisewell, of Boston. She survived him and married (second) Ebenezer Williams, of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

Children:

1. Deborah, born in 1662, died May 7, 1663.
2. William, born March 30, 1663-64, died July 10, 1664.
3. Deborah (again), born November 1, 1666.
4. *William (3)*, of whom further.
5. John, born January 5, 1673-74.
6. Benjamin, born in Dorchester, May 1, 1677, died December 17, 1737; married, February 2, 1699, Martha Royal.

(C. H. Pope: *Cheney Genealogy*, p. 42. W. S. Tilden: *History of Medfield, Massachusetts*, pp. 343-44. *Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts*, pp.

CHENEY

31-32, 199-200. Report of Record Commissioners of Boston, Vol. XXI. *Dorchester Births, Marriages and Deaths*, pp. 16, 30, 103.)

III

WILLIAM (3) CHENEY, son of William (2) and Deborah (Wisewell) Cheney, was born at Medfield, Massachusetts, July 27, 1670, and died probably at Mendon, Massachusetts, July 1, 1753. According to C. H. Pope's *Cheney Genealogy*, "William, Jr., has been assumed to have been the father of the Mendon man. All probabilities favor this theory; yet it is not positively demonstrated." There were two Cheney families who located in eastern Massachusetts at an early day, namely, William Cheney, Sr. (Generation I) and John Cheney, of Newbury. The latter did not have a son William or a grandson William, while William Cheney, Sr., of Roxbury, had three sons, Thomas, William, and Joseph. Of these, Thomas had a son William who received lands at Roxbury according to the terms of his grandfather's will and is therefore the William who resided there. Joseph Cheney, son-of William, Sr., had no son William. The son of William, Jr., was, therefore, so far as known, the only William living at the time who could be identical with the William who located at Mendon.

As a young man residing at Dorchester, William Cheney enlisted in the company of Captain John Withington, October 3, 1690, and took part in an expedition to Canada. Of the seventy-four men in this company, forty-six never returned home, most of these supposed to have lost their lives at sea. In 1735, a township of land in Worcester County, known as Dorchester-Canada, was granted to the survivors and their heirs for their service in this expedition. The rights of William Cheney were granted to his brother Benjamin Cheney.

William's name first appears at Mendon in the birth record of his daughter Margaret, and in October, 1695, he was listed among those paying a tax for the support of the minister. He was granted land on several occasions in Mendon, but it was that portion of the town which later became incorporated in the town of Milford. Both he and his son William signed the petition for the incorporation of Milford, November 25, 1741.

William (3) Cheney married, about 1694, Margaret, whose surname is not known, died April 1, 1740.

CHENEY

Children, all born in Mendon, Massachusetts:

1. Margaret, born August 30, 1695; married a Mr. White.
2. Sarah, born February 15, 1698-99; married, April 28, 1720, John White.
3. Hester, born June 17, 1701.
4. *William (4)*, of whom further.
5. Ebenezer, born November 20, 1706; resided in Mendon; married Hannah Bigelow.
6. Abigail, born September 21, 1709.

(C. H. Pope: *Cheney Genealogy*, pp. 46, 50-53, 199-221. W. D. Orcutt: *Good Old Dorchester*, p. 91. E. S. Stearns: *History of Ashburnham, Massachusetts*, p. 53. *Mendon, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850*, p. 47.)

IV

WILLIAM (4) CHENEY, son of William (3) and Margaret Cheney, was born in Mendon, Massachusetts, February 7, 1703-04, and died at Milford, Massachusetts, July 18, 1756. With his father he signed the petition for the incorporation of Milford in 1741, and in the same year he was dismissed from the Mendon Church to form the Milford Church. He was a joiner and farmer, and from the organization of Milford until 1747, he was clerk of the precinct.

William (4) Cheney married, in Dorchester, Massachusetts, May 20, 1726, Joanna Thayer, of Braintree, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Wales) Thayer, granddaughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Hayden) Thayer, great-granddaughter of Richard and Dorothy (Pray) Thayer, and great-great-granddaughter of Richard Thayer, Sr., of Braintree, Massachusetts. Her mother, Sarah Wales, was a descendant of Nathaniel Wales, one of the founders of Dorchester. Her great-grandmother, Dorothy Pray, was daughter of Quinton Pray, one of the superintendents of the iron works at Lynn and Braintree.

Children:

1. Joanna, born November 16, 1728; married, March 13, 1754, Benjamin Atwood.
2. Susanna, born July 23, 1730, died November 5, 1736.
3. Wales, born August 31, 1732, died March 27, 1825; married, November 10, 1756, Sarah Whitney.

CHENEY

4. Nathaniel, born February 24, 1733-34, died in 1759; probably unmarried.
5. Mary, born July 27, 1736; married, September 22, 1757, Jesse Whitney.
6. Caleb, born January 12, 1738-39, died July 5, 1800; was a lieutenant at Lexington, and later a sergeant; married, March 9, 1758, Mary Wheelock.
7. *Ebenezer*, of whom further.
8. Abigail, born November 20, 1743; married, December 9, 1762, John Jones.
9. William, born May 18, 1746, died September 10, 1829; was a Revolutionary soldier; married, December 6, 1770, Hannah Bowker.
10. Levi, born November 23, 1750, died April 11, 1847, "aged ninety-seven"; married (first) Mary Hill; (second), January 20, 1820, Sarah Ballou.

(C. H. Pope: *Cheney Genealogy*, pp. 70, 86, 92. Adin Ballou: *History of the Town of Milford, Massachusetts*, p. 636. *Mendon, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850*, pp. 46-47, 456.)

V

EBENEZER CHENEY, son of William (4) and Joanna (Thayer) Cheney, was born at Mendon, Massachusetts, July 10, 1741, and died in Orange, Massachusetts, November 14, 1828. He served in the French and Indian War in Captain William Jones' Company, enlisting from Mendon, April 27, 1760, and serving until November 26th of that year. He was a sergeant. On August 30, 1767, he was received in full communion in the church at Milford, but in a few years removed to Warwick where he became one of the selectmen. The town was divided in 1783, and the portion in which Ebenezer resided was called Orange, having been incorporated in 1810. Mr. Cheney was one of the leading citizens and several times held public office.

Ebenezer Cheney married (first), in Mendon, March 18, 1760, Abigail Thompson, who was born about 1735, and died January 16, 1776, aged forty-one years. He married (second), intentions published October 18, 1776, Hannah Gould, who died October 10, 1828, aged seventy years. She and her husband sold lands in Framingham in 1798 and 1824 which had belonged to her relatives by the name of Learned.



CHENEY

Children of first marriage:

1. Elijah, died in infancy.
2. Ebenezer, born September 7, 1761, died August 12, 1828; served in the Revolution and removed to Chautauqua County, New York; married (first), February 17, 1785, intention dated December 11, 1784, Anna Nelson; (second) Anna Noyes.
3. Elijah (again), born April 9, 1764, died June 7, 1847; removed to Franklin, Vermont; married, January 6, 1800, Dorcas Robins.
4. Abner, born November 10, 1765, died "at the close of the year" (probably school year of 1796-97); graduated from Dartmouth College in 1796; taught in the Academy at Charleston, New Hampshire.
5. Simeon, baptized December 29, 1767, died in infancy.
6. Joanna, born April 16, 1768, died April 28, 1862; married (first), May 10, 1786, Zina Goodell; (second) Seth Ellis.
7. Sarah, born February 9, 1770, died in 1779.
8. Child, died in infancy.
9. Child, died in infancy.
10. Abigail, married Sylvanus Holbrook.
11. Daniel, born January 7, 1774, died at Nicholsville, New York, August 8, 1861; married (first), May 12, 1796, Weltha Holbrook; (second), in 1818, Mrs. Mary (Janes) Miller.

Children of second marriage:

12. Hannah, born August 8, 1777; married Asa Kneeland.
13. Sarah (again), born in 1780; married, January 11, 1798, Ebenezer Eddy.
14. John, born December 29, 1781.
15. Beulah, born January 26, 1785; married, June 14, 1801, Abijah Eddy.
16. *Susannah*, of whom further.
17. Mark, born September 29, 1788; married Sally Cheney.
18. Luke, born December 27, 1790; removed to Londonderry, Vermont; married, February 14, 1814, Charlotte Jones.
19. Lydia, born July 13, 1793; married, in 1813, James Knowlton.
20. Matthew, born February 13, 1795.

CHENEY

21. Silence, born December 5, 1800.

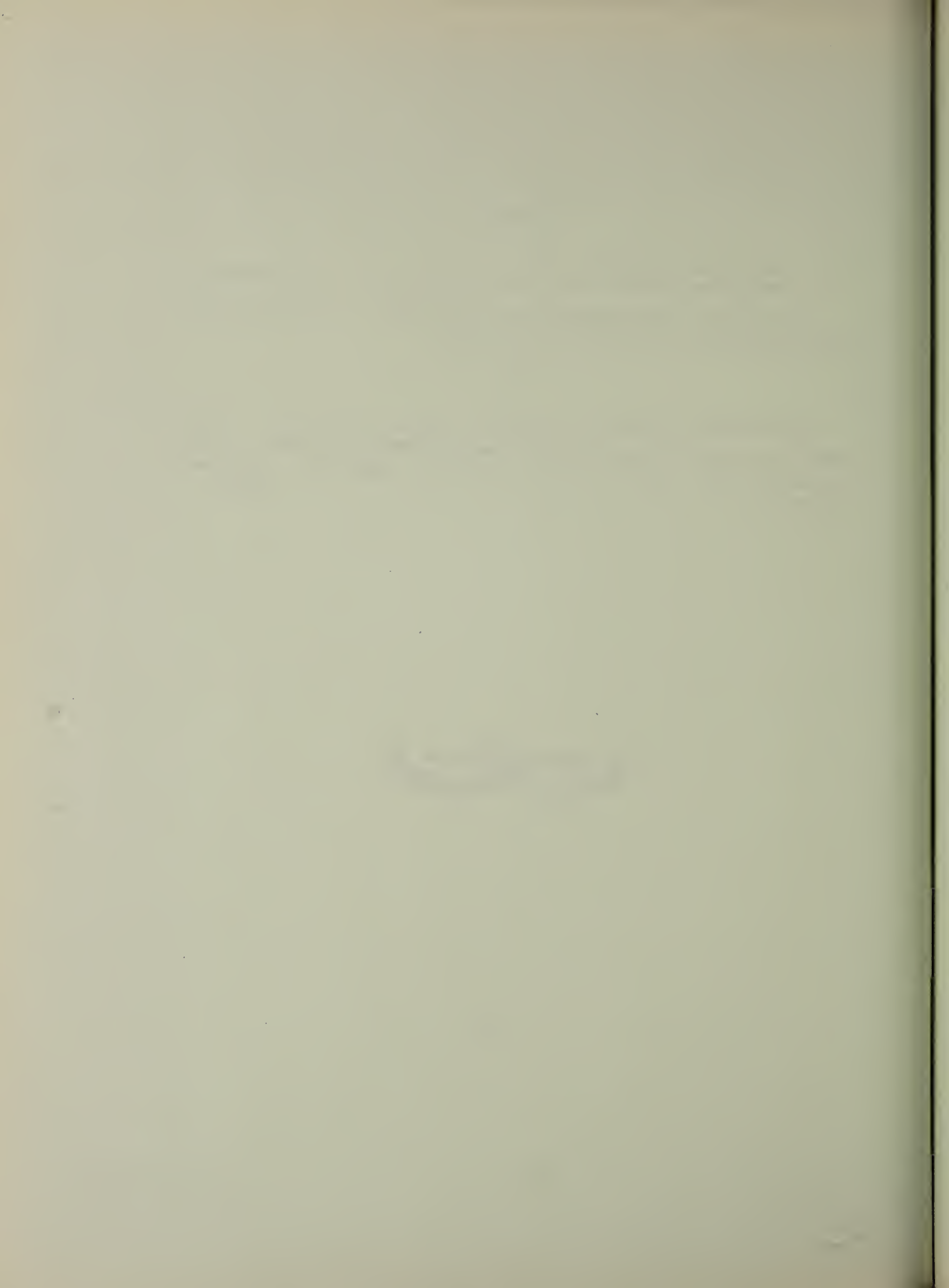
22. Mary, born August 7, 1803; married, May 13, 1822, Hiram Woodward.

(C. H. Pope: *Cheney Genealogy*, pp. 87-92, 118-21. *Mendon, Massachusetts, Vital Records to 1850*, pp. 46-47, 267, 456.)

VI

SUSANNAH CHENEY, daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Gould) Cheney, was born at Orange, Franklin County, Massachusetts, May 10, 1786, and died in 1870. She married Seth (2) Ellis. (Ellis III.) (Mayflower Descent VII.) *(Ibid.)*





RAWSON ARMS.

Arms—Per fesse azure and sable a castle, with four towers in perspective or.

Crest—A raven's head couped sable guttée or; in its beak an annulet gules.

Motto—*Laus virtutis actio.*

(Crozier: *General Armory.*)



Rawson



AWSON is a family name of such antiquity that its origin has not been easily determined. Different authorities have suggested various sources for the name. A genealogist of the Rawson family, using Lower's *Essays on English Surnames* for his authority, states that Ralph, the name of an ancient God, in England pronounced *Raf*, with a broad *a*, meaning a famous wold, or hero, is the source of the name Rawson. Many thrilling stories are told of the bearers of this name, who held high place in the history of England. Family records say that at one time long ago an English fortress or castle was in the possession of the enemy, and the English made numerous unsuccessful attempts to regain it until a bold, energetic, patriotic officer, named Rawson, who was an officer in the King's army, volunteered to organize an expedition for its capture, if allowed a certain number of men. The proposition was accepted, and the expedition was successful. The brave officer was presented with a coat of arms as a reward for his bravery.

(E. B. Crane: *Rawson Genealogy*. Family records.)

THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

I

EDWARD RAWSON, earliest ancestor of which there is definite record in this line, was a resident of Colbrooke in the parish of Langley "Marris" (Marsh) in the county of Buckingham, England. According to his will, which was made at Colbrooke, February 16, 1603, and proved May 4, 1604, he was a mercer by

RAWSON

trade and had a brother, Henry Rawson, and a brother-in-law, Ralph Warde. His will proves further that he owned property which included a "house and tene-ment" lying in Colbrooke, a house called "the Draggon," and two shops adjoining, as well as items of minor importance. He provided that: "my executors, at their costs and charge, shall bring up my son David in some reasonable learning until he may be *fitt* to be *putt* to apprentice unto some good trade or mystery."

Edward Rawson's wife, mentioned in his will, was Bridget, whose surname was probably Warde. After her husband's death, she married (second) Thomas Woodward.

Children, living in 1603:

1. Henry, the eldest son, under twenty-one; married Jane, surname not known, and had sons: Alexander, John and Edward.
2. *David*, of whom further.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XXXVIII, p. 308; Vol. LXVI, pp. 38, 309-10.)

II

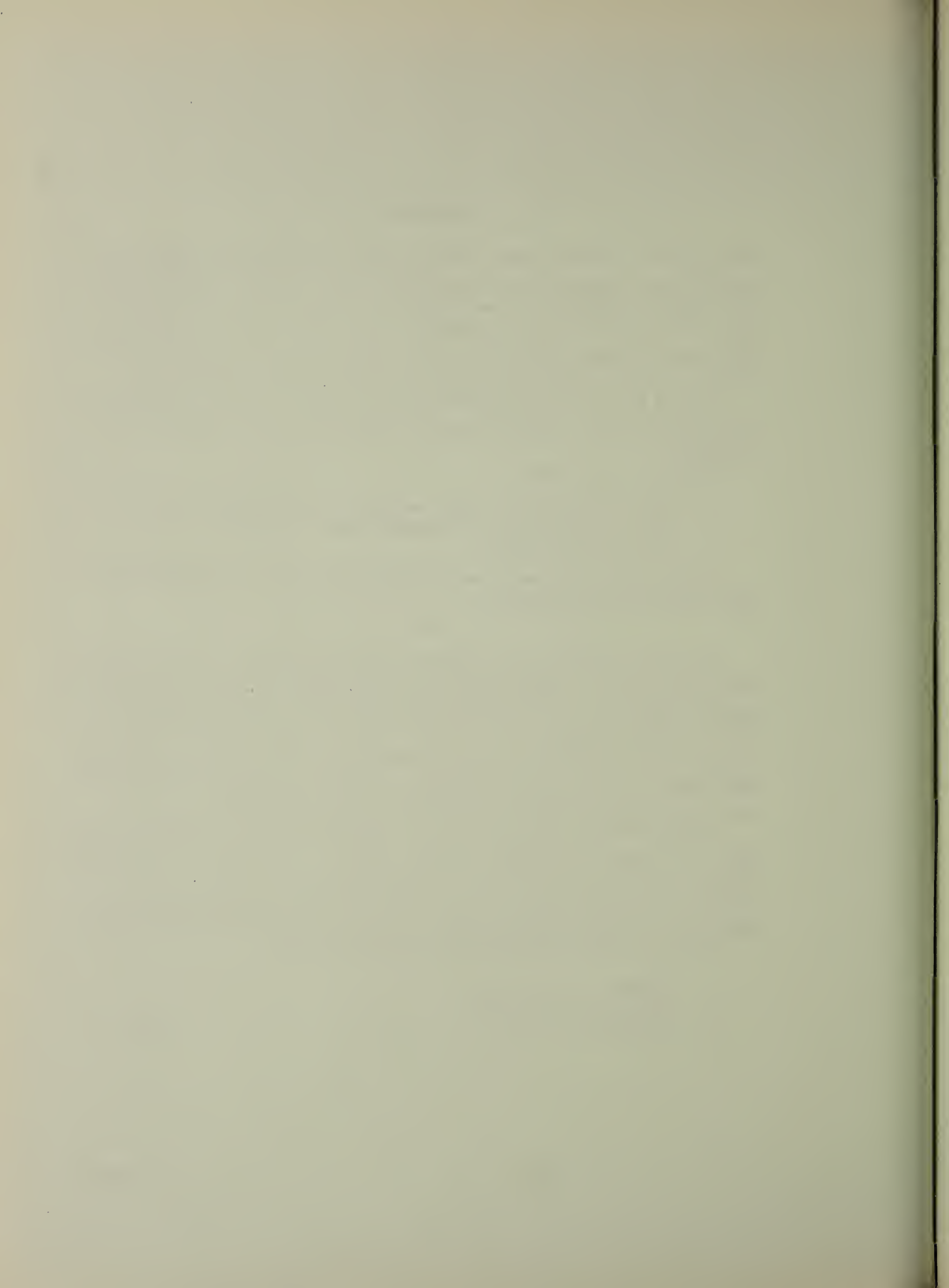
DAVID RAWSON, son of Edward and Bridget Rawson, was born probably in the parish of Langley Marsh, County Buckingham, England, presumably between 1585 and 1590. He died in early manhood as his will was dated June 15, 1616, and proved February 25, 1617-18. In it he called himself "citizen and merchant tailor of London." By its terms he divided his estate (all personal) into three parts, one part to his wife Margaret, another to be divided among his children, and the third to other relatives, his apprentices, and the poor.

David Rawson married, about 1614, Margaret Wilson, daughter of the Rev. Dr. William and Isabell (Woodhall) Wilson. Dr. Wilson was Canon of Windsor, and his son, John Wilson, was the first minister of Boston. After the death of her first husband, Margaret (Wilson) Rawson married (second) as his second wife, William Taylor, merchant of London, and bore him three children.

Children of David and Margaret (Wilson) Rawson:

1. William.
2. *Edward*, of whom further.
3. Dorothy, born in 1617.

(*Ibid.*)





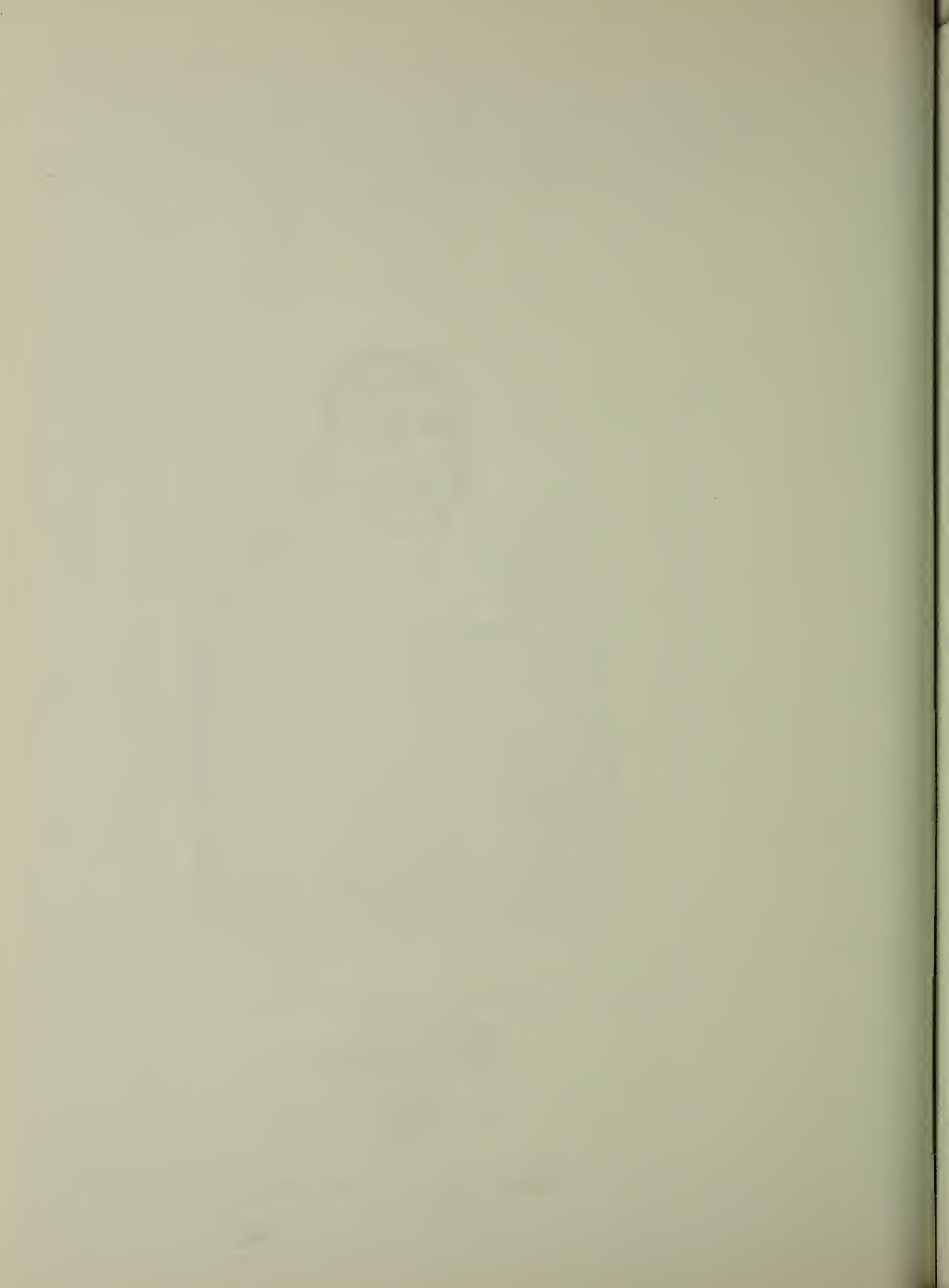
Edward Rawson.

NATID 1615



ATANS SUE 55.
1670.

Engraved from the original portrait in the possession of R. R. Dodge.
East Sutton, Mass.



RAWSON

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

EDWARD RAWSON, American progenitor of this family, son of David and Margaret (Wilson) Rawson, was born in the parish of Langley Marsh, County Buckingham, England, April 16, 1615, and died probably at his residence on Rawson's Lane, in Boston, Massachusetts, August 27, 1693, aged seventy-eight years. He came to New England in 1636 or 1637, and became an inhabitant of the town of Newbury, in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, where he was granted land. First mention of him on the list of Deputies was on the "2d day, 3d mo. 1638" (Old Style). He was the second town clerk of Newbury (Public Notary and Register) to which office he was first elected April 19, 1639; a selectman and a commissioner and attorney for the trial of small causes in Newbury. He was, besides, a member of each of the various committees to lay out the commons, and also one of the deputies to represent the town at the May and September sessions of the General Court.

In 1639, he was "granted 500 acres at Pecoit, so as to go on with the business of powder if the salt peter come." For many years he continued to represent the town at the General Court. He was appointed "to joyne with the Secretary to rievue ye acts of this cote and see them fairly transcribed." Apparently while Increase Nowell his predecessor was acting as secretary, Edward Rawson acted as an assistant as many of the entries in the Colony records are in his handwriting, although signed by Nowell. The earlier records likewise have many marginal notes by Rawson. In 1650, he was chosen at court to serve as the Fifth Secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. His salary was at first only £20 per annum, but was subsequently increased to £60 by 1686, when his service ended. In 1686, Sir Edmond Andros was appointed Governor of Massachusetts by King James II, son of Charles I of England. Governor Andros seized the government of the Colony, whose charter had been revoked two years before by Charles II, but had continued to function. When Sir Edmond Andros usurped the power, he appointed a man named Randolph as secretary to replace Edward Rawson. He was also for many years recorder of the county of Suffolk, and on

RAWSON

various occasions received additional grants of land for "extraordinary services."

The following is a copy of the oath administered to Edward Rawson, when chosen secretary:

Whereas you, Edward Rawson, are chosen Secretary for the year ensuing, you do hereby swear by the Everliving God, that you will, in all things, faithfully demean yourself in the said office, that you will truly and uprightly, according to your best skill and wisdom, frame all acts and instruments of publick concernment referring to your office, duly observing such directions, as shall from time to time be given unto you by the General Court, or Council, of this Commonweal, and fairly record, and safely keep the same; that you will not disclose the consultations of the General Court, where, at any time, you shall have express charge of secrecy, nor of the Council, where at any time, you shall have like charge of secrecy; that you will, without delay, impart to the Governor or Deputy Governor, whatever letter or information shall come to your hand, referring to your office of public concernment to the Commonweal, General Court, or Council, and that you will not wittingly or willingly exceed the limits of your place.

Edward Rawson's appointment as steward and agent for the propagation of the Gospel among the Indians is thus recorded in the Massachusetts Colony Archives:

For the better ordering, and arranging and carrying on the affairs of the Indians in respect to gifts procured for them by the Corporation in England: The Commissioners have made choice of Mr. Edward Rawson, as a Steward to receive and dispose of the same. And have entreated the Commissioners of the Massachusetts Colony to treat with him about this employment and calling, and if he accept thereof, to deliver him the ensuing commission:

Whereas you, Edward Rawson, Gentleman, are chosen and appointed by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, as a Steward or Agent for the receiving and disposing of such goods and commodities as shall be sent hither by the Corporation in England for propagating the Gospel among the Indians in New England, which you are carefully to observe and prepare according to the trust committed to you in the ensuing directions:

RAWSON

First, You are to take notice of such goods or commodities as shall be sent you from the Corporation aforesaid: Then safely keep and make entry thereof in a book for that purpose.

Secondly, You shall deliver and dispose of according to the directions of the Commissioners, as from two of them by a note given by their hands, and not otherwise.

Thirdly, You shall yearly give and send a true account of what you have received and disposed of to the aforesaid Commissioners, at their Annual Meeting, and at any other time, being thereunto by them required, &c.

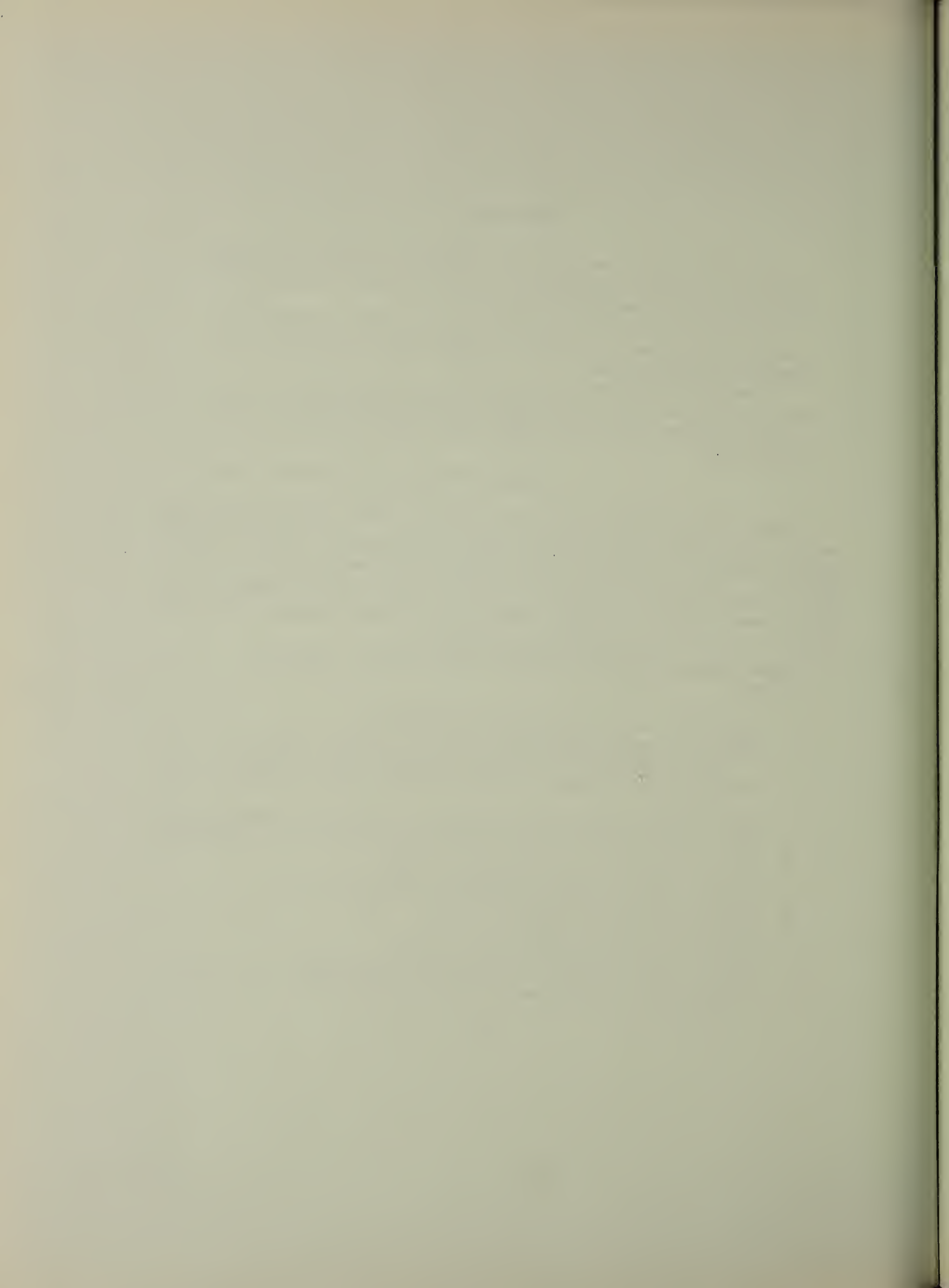
(Hazard's *Historical Collection*, p. 187.)

Edward Rawson's Bible, printed not later than 1620, and containing early records of his family, was presented, together with portraits of himself and his daughter, Rebecca, to the New England Historic and Genealogic Society, May 7, 1884. Some of the Bible records are in the handwriting of his son, William. Mr. Rawson was a man of tremendous energy and character, and regarded by his neighbors as one of the leading men of the Colony.

Edward Rawson married, in England, Rachel Perne. (Perne II.)

Children:

1. A daughter, married and remained in England.
2. Edward, Jr., was graduated from Harvard College in 1653; entered the ministry and settled in Horsmanden, County Kent, England.
3. Rachel, married, January 18, 1653, William Aubray, of Boston, Massachusetts.
4. Mary, married, in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1657, Rev. Samuel Torrey.
5. David, born in Newbury, Massachusetts, May 6, 1644; went to England.
6. Perne (daughter), born in Newbury, in 1646.
7. Grindal, born in Newbury, January 23, 1648, died young.
8. Susan, died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1654.
9. *William*, of whom further.
10. Hannah, born in Boston, died there in 1656.
11. Rebecca, born in Boston, October 19, 1654, died young.
12. Rebecca, born in Boston, May 21, 1656; married, July 1, 1679, Thomas Rumsey.



RAWSON

13. Grindal, born January 23, 1659; married Susanna Wilson.
14. Elizabeth, born in Boston, November 12, 1659; married Thomas Broughton.
15. John, baptized in the First Church of Boston 14 day, 5 month, 1661; went to England and did not return.

(S. S. Rawson: *The Rawson Family*, pp. 5-8, 10-12. E. B. Crane: *Rawson Genealogy*; pp. 1, 5, 7, 9. *Newbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records*. *Boston Vital Records of 1630*, pp. 33, 38, 45, 46, 54, 60, 62, 68, 83. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XXXIX, pp. 60, 290; Vol. XXXVIII, pp. 311-312. *Newbury Vital Records*, Vol. I, p. 434. *Records of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay, in New England*, Vol. I, p. 230; Vol. II, p. 171; Vol. III, p. 182; Vol. IV, pp. 1, 199-200; Vol. V, p. 30.)

II

WILLIAM RAWSON, son of Edward and Rachel (Perne) Rawson, was born May 21, 1651, and died September 20, 1726. For several years after his marriage, he and his wife lived in Boston, where he kept a dry goods store. He later removed to Dorchester and then to Braintree, now Quincy, Massachusetts.

William Rawson married, July 31, 1673, Anne Glover. (Glover IV.)

Children, as recorded in the family Bible:

1. Ann, born April 11, 1674, died in infancy.
2. Wilson, born in 1675, died in infancy.
3. Margaret, born August 1, 1676, died in infancy.
4. Edward, born September 6, 1677, died in infancy.
5. Edward (again), born August 29, 1678, died in infancy.
6. Rachel, born October 16, 1679, died in infancy.
7. Dorothy, born August 8, 1681, died young.
8. William, born December 8, 1682, died September 20, 1726; married Sarah Crosby.
9. *David*, of whom further.
10. Dorothy (again), born June 19, 1686, died young.
11. Ebenezer, born in 1687, died August 28, 1691.
12. Thankful, born August 6, 1688, died August 21, 1688.
13. Nathaniel, born in 1689; married Hannah Thompson.

RAWSON

14. Ebenezer, born in 1691, died young.
15. Edward, born January 27, 1692, died in 1721; married Preserved Bailey.
16. Ann (again), born August 28, 1693, died in infancy.
17. Patience, born November 8, 1694, died November 14, 1694.
18. Peletiah, born July 2, 1696, died in 1769; married Hannah Hull.
19. Grindal, born August 24, 1697, died in infancy.
20. Mary, born December 16, 1698, died in infancy.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 12-14.)

III

DAVID RAWSON, son of William and Anne (Glover) Rawson, was born December 13, 1683, and died in Braintree, now Quincy, Massachusetts, April 20, 1752. His will is recorded in the Suffolk Records, Liber 46. At his death, he left a valuable estate, and referred, in his will to his wife's personal property, valued at £212-12-4. He lived on his father's farm, near the Neponset Bridge in Quincy. He was a man of great capability and strong character.

David Rawson's last will and testament is quoted in full:

In the Name of God, Amen.

Twenty-first day of April, in the yeare of our Lord, A. D. 1752. I, David Rawson, of Braintree, in the County of Suffolk, in New England, Yeoman, being sick and weak of Body, but of Perfect mind, for which thanks be given to God, therefore calling to mind the mortality of my Body, and knowing that it is appointed to all men once to Die, Do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament. That is to say, Principally and first of all, I give and commend my Soul into the Hands of God, that gave it, hoping through the merits of my Saviour, Jesus Christ, to have full and free pardon of all my sins, and to inherit Everlasting Life. And my Body I commit to the Earth, to be decently buried, at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named. And as touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, I give and dispose of the same in manner and form following: (viz:)

RAWSON

Imprimis. I Will that those just debts I do owe in right of conscience to any Person or Persons whatever, shall be well and truly paid, in convenient time, after my decease, by my Executrix hereafter named.

Item. I give to my son David Rawson, Jr., One Hundred Acres of Land, out of my Farm at Shrewsbury, for Quantity and Quality, which with what I have already given him, (viz:) two Yoke of Oxen, one Cow, one Horse, together with his Mother's Right in all the Buildings lately belonging to Capt. Gulliver, deceased, besides the sale and improvement of all the Estate that came to her by her Father Gulliver; also, I give to my said son David Rawson, Twenty Acres of Wood Land in Milton, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give to my son Jonathan Rawson, all my Homestead, bounded Easterly by Gregory Baxter's land, Southerly on land formerly belonging to Dr. Williams, Northerly by Thomas Glover's land, Westerly on his own land; Also, I give all my Utensils for Husbandry or Farming Business; I give to him all my Wood Lot, in Milton, adjoining to the Adams land, and Twenty Acres of Wood Land lying over the Blue Hill River, the southerly part of my said Lot, also I give him all the remaining part of my stock of Creatures, which I have not given to my Wife. I give him all the aforesaid mentioned Premises, to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give to my son Elijah Rawson, Five Shillings, Lawful money, and the reason why I give him no more, in my Will is because I have lately given him a Deed of Two Hundred Acres of Land at Shrewsbury, which is his part of my Estate.

Item. I give to my son Josiah Rawson, Two Hundred Acres of Land in Shrewsbury, for Quantity and Quality, which together with what I have already given him, is all his part of my Estate. I give the said Two Hundred Acres to him, his heirs or assigns, forever.

Item. I give to my son Ebenezer Rawson, all my Lands in New Braintree, (so called,) to him, his heirs and assigns forever. Also I give him Forty Pounds Lawful Money, to be paid him by my Executors at his coming to the age of Twenty-one years.

Item. I give to my Well Beloved Wife, Mary Rawson, the improvement of one third part of all my Real Estate, during her natural life. Also I give her one third part of all my living Stock of Creatures, of

RAWSON

every kind whatsoever. Also all my Plate, Pewter, Brass and Iron Ware, together with all the Beds and Bedding, and other sorts of Household Stuff whatsoever, and also I give to her the use of one third part of my Dwelling-house, and Barn room sufficient for her Stock of Cattle, and also I give her the use of one of my Horses during her natural Life, or as long as she shall bear my name. I also give to her my Negro Girl named Flora, to be at her disposal as she shall think fitting at her decease.

Item. I give to my Daughter, Mary Rawson, Forty-three Pounds, to her and her heirs or Executors, to be paid by my Executors, within five years after my decease, or at her marriage day.

Item. I give to my Daughter, Ann Bass, Ten Pounds and Five Shillings, Lawful Money, to her and Heirs or Executors, to be paid within four years after my decease, which with what I have already given her, makes her equal to my other Daughters.

Item. I give to my Daughter, Elizabeth Rawson, Forty Pounds Lawful Money, to be paid her within five years after my decease, to her and her heirs by my Executors, or at her marriage day.

Item. I give to my Daughter, Jerusha Rawson, the sum of Forty Pounds in Lawful Money to her and her heirs or Executors, to be paid to her within five years after my decease or at her marriage day, by my Executors.

Item. I give to my daughter, Lydia Rawson, Forty Pounds in Lawful Money, to her and her heirs, to be paid within five years after my decease, or at her marriage day, by my Executors.

And my Will is, that all my Unmarried Daughters have liberty of living with their Mother, in the third part of the Dwelling-house, during their living in a single state, and also that my son, Jonathan Rawson, find all and each of my Daughters sufficient Bread and Meat, &c. while they remain in a single state. Further, my Will is, that my Son, Jonathan Rawson, pay all and each of the Legacies, given in my last Will, as they shall become due, out of their part of my Estate, which I have willed to him.

And I do hereby constitute and ordain my Well Beloved Wife, Mary Rawson, and my Son, Jonathan Rawson, to be Executors of this my last Will and Testament, and I do hereby make void all former Wills, &c. by me made before this time, Granting, confirming this to be my last Will and Testament.

RAWSON

In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and yeare above written.

Signed, Sealed and Published and Presented and declared by the said David Rawson, as his last Will and Testament in the presence of us, the Subscribers,

Moses Billings, Elisha Savel, Joseph Crosby.

DAVID RAWSON.

David Rawson married Mary Gulliver. (Gulliver III.)

Children:

1. David, born September 14, 1714, died June 7, 1790; married Mary Dyer.
2. Jonathan, born December 26, 1715, died in November, 1782; married Susanna Stone.
3. Elijah, born February 5, 1717, died in 1798; married Mary Paddock.
4. Mary, born May 20, 1718; married, in 1745, Captain Joseph Winchester.
5. Hannah, born April 2, 1720, died July 24, 1726.
6. Silence, born June 12, 1721, died August 17, 1721.
7. Ann, born July 30, 1722; married, October 30, 1746, Samuel Bass.
8. Elizabeth, born November 30, 1723; married, in 1756, Peter Adams.
9. *Josiah*, of whom further.
10. Jerusha, born December 21, 1728; married Israel Eaton.
11. Lydia, born January 17, 1731; married Samuel Baxter.
12. Ebenezer, born May 31, 1734; married Sarah Chase.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 14, 22-24.)

IV

JOSIAH RAWSON, son of David and Mary (Gulliver) Rawson, was born January 31, 1727, and died in 1811. After his marriage he established his home in Grafton, and later removed to Warwick, Franklin County. "He was a man of sterling good sense and lived and died a respectable citizen."

Josiah Rawson married, August 28, 1750, Hannah Bass. (Bass V.) (Mayflower Descent V.)

RAWSON

Children:

1. Josiah, born in 1751; married Elizabeth Barrows, lived in Richmond, Massachusetts.
2. Simeon, born in 1753, died in New York; married Anna Holden.
3. Abigail, born November 14, 1755, died April 15, 1831; married Joshua Garfield.
4. Mary, born November 23, 1757, died January 14, 1825; married David W. Leland.
5. Anna B., born October 11, 1759; married Thomas Leland.
6. Jonathan B., born in 1761; married Livonia Robinson.
7. Lydia, born in 1763, died aged eighteen years.
8. Betsy, born in 1765.
9. Lemuel, born January 18, 1767; married Sarah Barrows; settled in Richfield, Ohio.
10. *Elizabeth*, of whom further.
11. Hannah, born in 1771, died in Warwick.
12. Secretary, born September 19, 1773, died in 1842; married Lucy Russell.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 22, 24, 32-33.)

V

ELIZABETH RAWSON, daughter of Josiah and Hannah (Bass) Rawson, was born in 1769, and died in 1818. She married Seth (I) Ellis. (Ellis II.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 32. Family records.)



BASS ARMS

Arms—Sable a bordure argent.

Crest—Out of ducal coronet two wings proper.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)

Bass



ASS, as a surname, is derived from a nickname meaning "of low stature," that is, short and stout, corresponding to the French "le Bas."

The Bass family has an ancient lineage in England, and its members were early established in the counties of Somerset, Buck and Oxford, as shown by the following examples listed in early records: Nicholas Basse, County Somerset, in Kirby's Quest, 1 Edward III, Hugh Basse, County Buck, and John Basse, County Oxford, in the Hundred Rolls of 1273, and in 1646, Edward Basse, St. Michael, Cornhill.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*.)

I

SAMUEL BASS, first of our line to be of record, was born in England about 1600, and died September 13, 1694, buried in the First Congregational Church's cemetery at Quincy, Massachusetts. He came to the American Colonies with his wife and probably one or two children in 1630, or soon after. He and his family settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where they were numbered among the earliest members of the first church there. Samuel Bass was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634, and remained a resident of Roxbury for several years. In 1640 he settled in Braintree (now Quincy), Massachusetts, and became a member of the First Congregational Church there, being chosen and ordained the first deacon of the church and remaining in that office for about fifty years.

BASS

Samuel Bass was a man of vigorous personality and was held in high esteem in the town. He was deputy to the General Assembly from Braintree for several years, ranging variously from 1641 to 1664.

Samuel Bass married, probably in England, Ann, surname not known, who was born in England about 1600, and died at Braintree, Massachusetts, September 5, 1665. She was buried in the First Congregational Church's cemetery at Quincy. Samuel Bass was ninety-four years old and had one hundred and sixty-two descendants at the time of his death.

Children:

1. Samuel, born in England; married Mary Howard.
2. Mary, born in England; married, in 1647, Elder John Capin.
3. Hannah, born in England; married, 15-9-1651, Stephen Paine.
4. *John (1)*, of whom further.
5. Thomas, married, October 4, 1660, Sarah Wood.
6. Joseph, died about January 16, 1714; married Mary, surname not known.
7. Sarah, married (first) Deacon John Stone; married (second) Deacon Joseph Penniman, who died November 5, 1705.

(*Elisha Thayer Family Memorial*, Parts I and II, pp. 54-65. C. P. Ohler: *Ancestors and Descendants of David Paine and Abigail Shepard of Ludlow, Massachusetts*, pp. 230-31.)

II

JOHN (1) BASS, son of Deacon Samuel and Ann Bass, was born probably in Roxbury, Massachusetts, about 1632, and died in September, 1716, in his eighty-fourth year in Braintree, Massachusetts. He was a resident of Braintree, Massachusetts. In 1695 he was made fence viewer, and in 1701 one of the "titheing men."

John (1) Bass married (first), 12-3-1657, Ruth Alden. (Alden II.) (Mayflower Descent II.) He married (second), 21-7-1675, Hannah Sturtephant, of Plymouth, who was dismissed from the church of Plymouth, and admitted to the church of Braintree, 30-8-1676.

Children:

1. *John (2)*, of whom further.

BASS

2. Samuel, born 25-1-1660; married Mary (Adams) Webb, died March 9, 1706, widow of Samuel Webb.
3. Ruth, born 28-11-1662.
4. Joseph, born 5-10-1665; married (first), June 5, 1688, Mary Belcher, who died November 2, 1707; married (second), February 23, 1708, Lois Rogers.
5. Hannah, born 22-4-1667; married Joseph Adams.
6. Mary, born 11-12-1669; married (first), 24-3-1686, Christopher Webb, who died in March, 1690; married (second), April 13, 1694, William Copeland.
7. Sarah, born 29-1-1672; married, January 7, 1692, Ephraim Thayer.

(*Elisha Thayer Family Memorial*, pp. 55-56, 59, 61-62, 65. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. I, p. 135. S. A. Bates: *Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts*, pp. 31, 49.)

III

JOHN (2) BASS, son of John (1) and Ruth (Alden) Bass, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, 26-9-1658, and died there September 30, 1724. He held several positions of public interest, among them being: field driver in Braintree in 1696; fence viewer in 1713-14; sealer of weights and measures, March 2, 1718-19.

John (2) Bass married (first), in 1687, Abigail Adams. (Adams—American Line—III.) He married (second), 17-3-1698, Rebecca Savil.

Children of first marriage:

1. John (3), of whom further.
2. Samuel, born June 17, 1691; married (first), August 15, 1723, Sarah Savil, who died January 28, 1725; married (second), Hannah Gould.

Child of second marriage:

3. Ebenezer, baptized 11-8-1702; married, July 3, 1733, Sarah Mosely (or Mandsley).

(*Elisha Thayer Family Memorial*, pp. 55-57, 59. S. A. Bates: *Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts*, pp. 33, 82, 95.)

BASS

IV

JOHN (3) BASS, son of John (2) and Abigail (Adams) Bass, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, June 3, 1688, and died there in 1762. He was made surveyor of highways in 1726-27, and tithing man in 1730-31. John Bass married (first), February 18, 1713, Lydia Savil, born March 15, 1692, and died February 4, 1715. He married (second), June 21, 1716, Hannah Neale. (Neale III.)

Children of second marriage:

1. John, born March 26, 1717, died at Providence, Rhode Island, about 1762; graduated from Harvard University in 1737, a man of great mathematical genius; a minister and later a physician.
2. Benjamin, born September 17, 1719, died September 24, 1808; married (first), January 1, 1755, Mary Brackett, who died July 8, 1760; married (second), July 21, 1764, Hannah Jones, who died April 25, 1810.
3. Jedidiah, born April 29, 1721, died March 12, 1806; married (first), Hannah Tolman; married (second), September 30, 1763, Sarah Hall.
4. Joseph, born February 29, 1723, died September 23, 1800; married Hannah Banks.
5. Jonathan, born April 23, 1729, died July 20, 1778; married, May 5, 1762, Hannah Hayward.
6. *Hannah*, of whom further.

(*Elisha Thayer Family Memorial*, pp. 56-57. S. A. Bates: *Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts*, p. 117.)

V

HANNAH BASS, daughter of John (3) and Hannah (Neale) Bass, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, March 12, 1732, and died in 1813. She married Josiah Rawson. (Rawson—American Line—IV.)

(*Elisha Thayer Family Memorial*, pp. 56-57.)

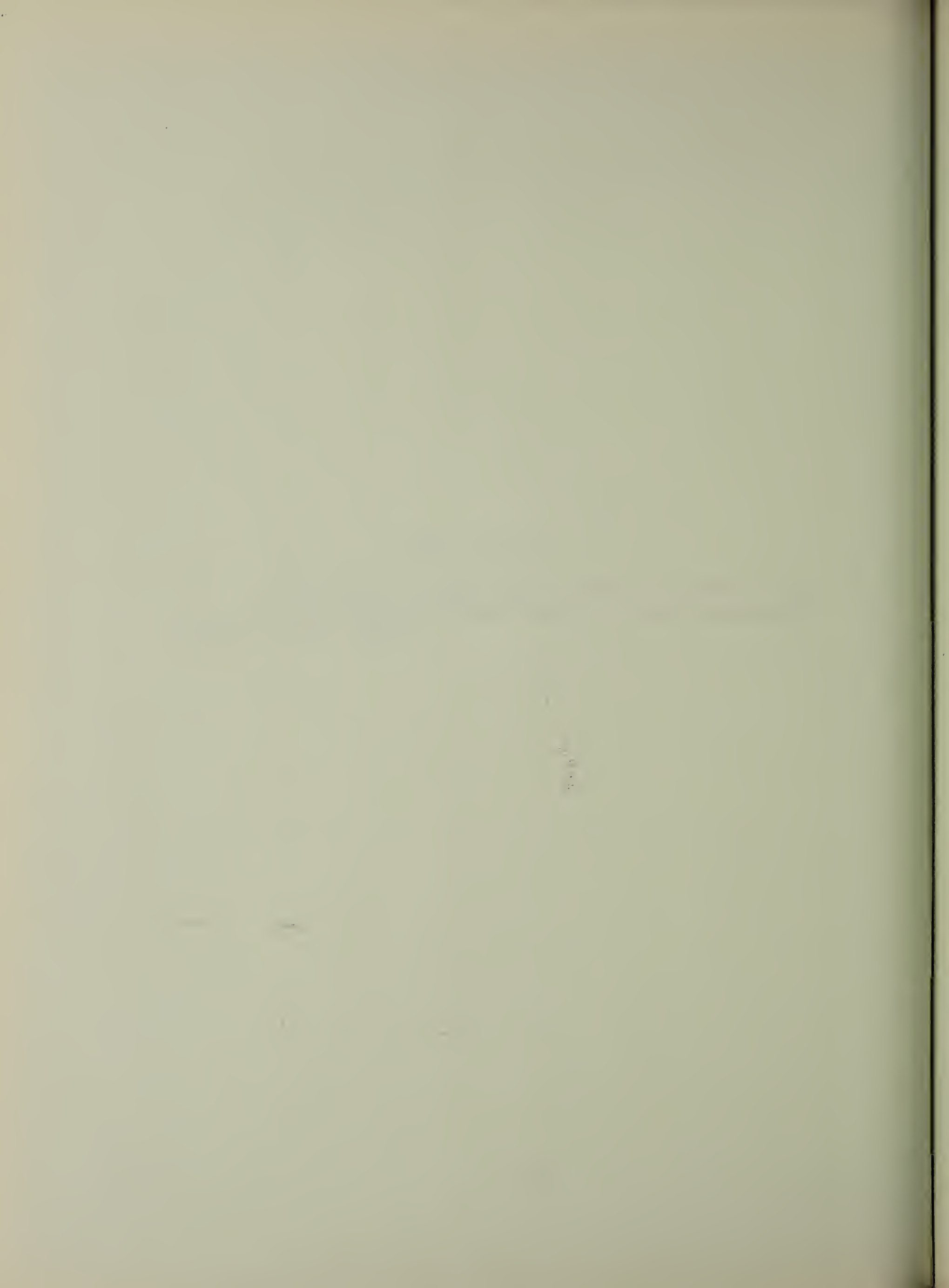


ALDEN ARMS

Arms—Gules, three crescents within a bordure engrailed ermine.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet per pale gules and sable, a demi-lion or.

(Crozier: *General Armory*.)



Alden



LDEN originated from the Christian name Aldwin, a variation of Ailwin and Aylwin. The Alden family was well known in England at the time of the Norman invasion of 1066, and is mentioned in all the eastern counties from Hertfordshire to York in Domesday Book. Many Aldens are mentioned as land owners in the time of Edward the Confessor, while others are described as tenants-in-capite, or holding lands directly from the King. William Aldyn, of County Somerset, is recorded in Kirby's Quest, and in the Hundred Rolls of 1273, we find Richard Aldewyn of County Wilts, Alexander Aldeyn and Robert Aldun of County Oxford.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. F. W. Alden: *Descendants of Daniel Alden*, p. 6.)

I

JOHN ALDEN, whose birthplace and parentage, like that of many other passengers of the "Mayflower," is not known, was "hired for a cooper," at Southampton just prior to the sailing of the expedition, according to Bradford. While the name Alden is found there, it has been impossible, up to the present, to identify him with them. A Richard Alden was buried April 30, 1598, according to the register of St. Michael, and the marriage of widow Avys Alden occurred three months later. George Alden, an arrow maker resided in the parish of All Saints, and his name is frequently mentioned in the Court Leet Books of Southampton between 1587 and 1620. Jane Alden, a widow, was taxed in the city

ALDEN

subsidy of 1628. It is possible that John Alden was the son of George Alden, and that Jane was his mother. Richard and Avys Alden may have been the grandparents. However, the fact that John Alden joined the company at Southampton, does not necessarily mean that he resided there, and he may have been a member of any of the many Alden families living in other parts of England. According to Charles E. Banks in his *English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers* (1929), an equally probable and more plausible identification has recently been suggested by B. Carlyon-Hughes, who is compiling a history of Harwich, England, and who found an Alden family there, which was related by marriage to Captain Christopher Jones of the "Mayflower." This family was engaged in seafaring pursuits, and a John appears among them of about the same age of the American pioneer.

John Alden was born about 1599, as is shown from a deposition made at Plymouth, July 6, 1682, in which he stated that he was eighty-three years of age. Bradford in his *History of Plymouth Plantation*, informs us that he "was hired for a cooper at Southampton where the ship victualed; and being a hopeful young man was much desired, but left to his own liking to go or stay when he came here; but he stayed and married here." He identified himself with the Pilgrims, and was a devoted and useful member of the Colony during his long life. At the time of his arrival in America he was twenty-one years old and the youngest to sign the Mayflower Compact, drawn up a few days prior to the landing of the company. In 1633 he was elected a member of the board of assistants to the Governor, a position which he held with few interruptions as long as he lived. From 1666 to 1667 he was head of that body and styled Deputy Governor, presiding in the absence of the Governor. He was made a member of the Council of War in 1646, and acted in that capacity for many years. From 1641 to 1650 he was deputy in the General Court, and from 1658 to 1659, treasurer of the Colony. Constant devotion to public service at a time when salary was small so reduced his estate that the court voted: "In regard that Mr. Alden is low in his estate and occasioned to spend time at the courts on the Contrey's Accations and so hath done these many years, the Court have allowed him a small Gratuity, the sum of ten pounds to be payed by the treasurer."

ALDEN

After residing in Plymouth until 1627, John Alden removed with Miles Standish and others to Duxbury, Massachusetts, which is about eight miles from Plymouth, and he located there on a farm at "Eagle Tree Point." His home was near the site of the house built by his son Jonathan, where he resided after his first homestead was destroyed by fire. The house now (1932) standing and known as the John Alden home, is regarded by some as the one built by Jonathan and the one in which he spent his last days, while others believe it was built in 1700 by his grandson, Colonel John Alden. It is now a part of the original farm controlled by the Alden kindred of America. It has never left the possession of some of his descendants. He died at Duxbury, Massachusetts, September 12, 1687.

John Alden married, probably in 1621, Priscilla Mullins. (Mullins II.) The romance, their courtship, and John Alden's friendship for Captain Miles Standish, as recorded by Longfellow, are familiar to all American readers.

William Bradford in his *History of Plymouth*, states that at the time of his writing, John Alden and his wife were both living and had eleven children, but he does not name them. The administration of John Alden's estate mentions eight or nine children, depending upon the identity of the Priscilla Alden who signed it as widow or daughter. However, the following eight children are generally accepted by authorities.

Children:

1. Elizabeth, born at Plymouth, Massachusetts, about 1624, died at Little Compton, Rhode Island, May 15, 1717; married William Peabody.
2. John, born about 1626, as his gravestone gives his age as seventy-five at the time of his death, March 14, 1702; was a mariner of Boston; married (first) Elizabeth, surname not known; (second) Elizabeth (Phillips) Everell, widow of Abiel Everell.
3. Joseph, born about 1627, died at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, February 8, 1697; married Mary Simmons, daughter of Moses, Jr., and Sarah Simmons, of Duxbury, who came to America in the ship "Fortune," in 1621.
4. Sarah, born about 1629, died before June 30, 1688; married Alexander Standish, son of Captain Miles Standish of the "Mayflower."

ALDEN

5. Jonathan, born about 1632, as his gravestone states that he died February 14, 1697, in the sixty-fifth year of his age; married Abigail Hallett; was a captain in the militia.
6. *Ruth*, of whom further.
7. Mary, date of birth unknown, died prior to 1699, when her husband remarried; married Thomas Delano of Duxbury.
8. David, born in 1646, died in 1719; believed to have been the last born of the children of John and Priscilla Alden; active in church and public affairs at Duxbury; married Mary Southworth, daughter of Constant Southworth.

C. H. Alden in his *Eliab Alden*, also lists the following three children, completing the number to the eleven as given by Bradford, who were born prior to 1646, but of whom very little is known:

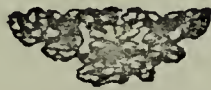
9. Zachariah, according to one authority was the father of Anne Alden who married, in 1699, Josiah Snell.
10. Rebecca, mentioned in Colonial records as of a marriageable age in 1661.
11. Priscilla, signed the settlement of John Alden's estate; however, it is doubtful whether she was the widow or a daughter.

(C. H. Alden: *Eliab Alden*, pp. 12-14. C. E. Banks: *English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers*, pp. 27-28. F. W. Alden: *Descendants of Daniel Alden*, pp. 6-11. *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. III, p. 11.)

II

RUTH ALDEN, daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, was born about 1634 and died October 12, 1674. She married John (1) Bass. (Bass II.)

(*Ibid.*)



MOLINS (MULLINS) ARMS

Arms—Ermine a fer-de-moline azure pierced of the field.

Crest—A water-wheel or. (Burke: *General Armory*.)

Mullins

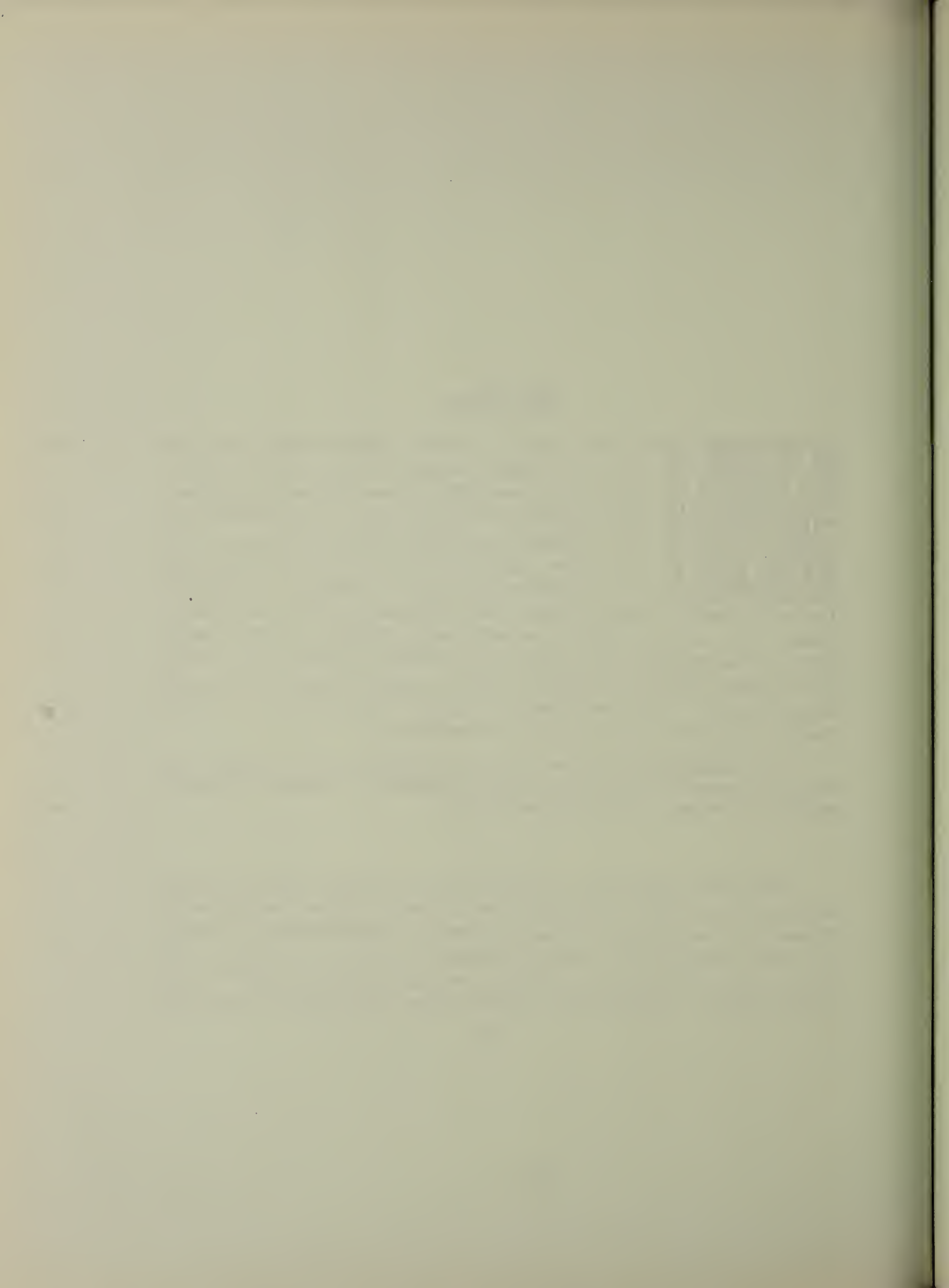


ULLINS, with its variations, Molins, Molyns, and Mullens, is an English surname derived from de Molines, taken in turn from Molines (now Molliens) in the department of Somme in Picardy, France, on the English Channel. Molyneux, sometimes claimed as the origin of the name, seems regularly to have retained its three syllables, to be originally distinct, and to belong to a distinctively Lancashire family. Molyneux came from Molineaux-sur-Seine, near Rouen, France. The name was found at an early date in England. In the Hundred Rolls of Gloucestershire, in 1273, the name of William de Molyns was recorded, and a William Mullens was resident at Stoke, in 1596 and 1597 according to the Surrey Musters. It was from County Surrey that William Molines or Mullins, American progenitor of this branch of the family came.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XLII, pp. 62-63. Water: *Genealogical Gleanings in England*. Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Surrey Record Society.)

I

WILLIAM MOLINES or MULLINS, as Governor William Bradford wrote the name, lived in Dorking in County Surrey, England, just across the Thames River and south of London, according to the Probate Book of Dorking. He died at Plymouth, New England, February 21, 1620-21, just after he made his will. His will appears in the Probate Act Book of 1621-22, with his name spelled Mullens. It mentions four Christian names, and bequeaths "To my wife



MULLINS

Alice halfe my goodes." William Molines was a tradesman. He came to this country with his wife and two children on the "Mayflower," and landed at Plymouth, December 22, 1620, and they with the other Pilgrims established the first permanent colony in New England.

William Molines married, in England, Alice, surname not known, who died in 1621.

Children, born in County Surrey, England:

1. William, left England; later came to Plymouth, Massachusetts; was living on his father's share of land in 1633; had lands in Middleborough in 1664, and probably died in Braintree, Massachusetts, February 12, 1672.
2. Sarah, born in England; married a Blunden, according to Governor Bradford's *History of Plymouth Plantation*, written about 1645-47.
3. Joseph, came on the "Mayflower" with his parents, aged at least sixteen years as he received a share in the allotment of land in the Colony; he died soon after the death of his father.
4. *Priscilla*, of whom further.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XLII, pp. 62-63; Vol. XLVII, p. 91.)

II

PRISCILLA MULLINS (as her name is generally spelled), daughter of William and Alice Molines or Mullins, was born in County Surrey, England, and died in New England. She was left an orphan shortly after coming to America and lost her brother also. She was sixteen years old or over at the time of sailing, as she received her share of land in the allotment of land in the Colony, in 1620-21.

Priscilla Mullins married John Alden. (Alden I.) (Mayflower Descent I.)

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. LI, pp. 428-31; Vol. XLVI, p. 260.)

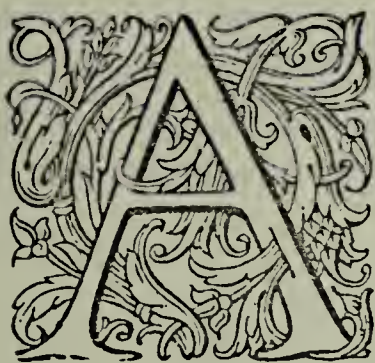
ADAMS ARMS

Arms—Argent, on a cross gules five mullets or.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a demi-lion affronté gules.

Motto—Aspire, persevere, and indulge not. (Crozier: *General Armory*.)

Adams



DAMS, variously spelled Adames, Adamson and Addams, has come into use as a surname as designating "the son of Adams," a favorite font-name in the thirteenth century. In early records it is found in Counties Oxford, Cambridge, Hunts, and York; in the Hundred Rolls of 1273, it is written as Adam, Adams, *fil.* Ad, and Ab Adam.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*.)

Several genealogists who have compiled Adams family histories, have been of the opinion that Henry Adams, of Braintree, Massachusetts, was a descendant of Hugo de Gournay, and have carried the line from him down through eight generations to Elizabeth Gournay, who married Sir John ap Adam.

The results of former research as recorded in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. VII, pp. 39-40, furnished by William Downing Bruce, Esquire, Correspondent Member of the New England Historical Society, give the Adams line from this point to Henry Adams, of Braintree, Massachusetts, as follows: Sir John ap Adam; through William ap Adam; through Sir John ap Adam; through Thomas ap Adam, who married Lady Jane Inge. Their son, Sir John ap Adam, married Millicent, daughter of Sir Matthew Bessylls, and the line is carried through their son, Sir John ap Adam, *alias* Adams, who married Clara Powell; through Roger Adams, married Jane Ellyott; through Thomas Adams, married Marie Upton; through John Adams, married Jane Rennelegh; through John Adams, married Catherine Stebbing; through John

ADAMS

Adams, married Margerye; through Richard Adams, married Margaret Arma-ger, and through William Adams, who married Miss Borington, and had Henry Adams, who was allotted forty acres of land at Braintree, Massachusetts.

However, more recent research has failed to disclose any authentic proof for the above. According to J. G. Bartlett's *Henry Adams Genealogy*, 1927, the Adams line of our immediate concern is probably descended from some branch of the family of Sir John, son of John ap Adam, who married Elizabeth Gournay, but the line of descent is not definitely known. Nevertheless, this same authority carries Henry Adams' line back to the beginning of the sixteenth century, although it fails to furnish the gap between Sir John ap Adam of the early part of the fourteenth century, and *John Adams*, born about 1500-05, of whom further.

THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

I.

JOHN ADAMS, of Barton St. David, County Somerset, England, was born about 1500-05. He married Alice, surname not known, and they had

1. *Henry*, of whom further.

(J. G. Bartlett: *Henry Adams Genealogy*, pp. 27-55; data collected in England.)

II

HENRY ADAMS, son of John and Alice Adams, was born in Barton St. David, County Somerset, England, about 1531. He married and had

1. *John*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

JOHN ADAMS, son of Henry Adams, was born about 1555, and his will was proved in 1603. He married, about 1576, Agnes (probably Stone), who was buried at Barton St. David, January 15, 1615-16.

Children:

1. John, born about 1577.

ADAMS

2. Daughter, born about 1579; married Roger Warfield.
3. Daughter, born about 1581; married Richard French.
4. *Henry*, of whom further. (Ibid.)

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

I

HENRY ADAMS, son of John and Agnes (Stone?) Adams, was born in Barton St. David, Somersetshire, England, about 1583. In 1638 he came to New England and settled at Braintree, Massachusetts. The Colonial authorities allotted him forty acres of land at "The Mount" (later Braintree, Massachusetts).

Henry Adams married, in England, October 19, 1609, Edith Squire, born in 1587, died in 1673, daughter of Henry Squire. Another reference, the *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 1893, p. 8, mentions Mary Alexander, as the wife of Henry Adams. It is not known for certain whether Henry Adams was married twice, as would appear from these records. However, the latest authority gives only one marriage, and that being the first one recorded herein.

Children:

1. Lieutenant Henry, born in England, between 1600 and 1610, died in Medfield, Massachusetts, February 21, 1676; married, in Braintree, Massachusetts, November 17, 1643, Elizabeth Paine, daughter of Moses Paine.
2. Thomas, baptized March 25, 1612, died in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, July 20, 1688; married, in Braintree, in 1642, Mary, surname not known, who died March 23, 1694-95.
3. Captain Samuel, born in England, in 1617, died January 24, 1688-89; married (first) Rebecca Graves, daughter of Thomas Graves, who died October 8, 1662-64; (second), May 7, 1668, Esther Sparhawk, daughter of Nathaniel Sparhawk, of Cambridge.
4. Deacon Jonathan, born in England, in 1619, died in 1690; married (first) Elizabeth Fussell, daughter of John Fussell; (second) Mary, surname not known.

ADAMS

5. Peter, born in England, in 1622, died about 1690; married Rachel, surname not known.
6. John, baptized December 10, 1622, died probably in 1706; married Ann, surname not known.
7. *Joseph*, of whom further.
8. Ensign Edward, baptized April 19, 1629, died in Medfield, November 12, 1716; married (first), in 1652, Lydia Rockwood, who died March 3, 1676, daughter of Richard and Agnes (Bicknell) Rockwood; (second), in 1678, the widow Abigail (Craft) Ruggles, of Roxbury, who died in 1707; (third), January 6, 1709-10, Sarah Taylor.
9. Ursula.

(*Ibid.* James Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. I, pp. 10, 13. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. VII, p. 35; Vol. LIX, pp. 320-22, 629, 659-60.)

II

JOSEPH ADAMS, son of Henry Adams, was born in England, about 1626, and died in Braintree, Massachusetts, December 6, 1694. His will, dated July 18, 1694, provides for all the children except Samuel or Jonathan, of whom it makes no mention. He was admitted a freeman of Braintree, in 1653 or 1655, his name appearing in both years.

Joseph Adams married, November 26 or 29, 1650, Abigail Baxter, who died August 27, 1692, daughter of Gregory and Margaret (Paddy) Baxter, of Boston.

Children:

1. Hannah, born November 13, 1652; married, April 10, 1672, Samuel Savil.
2. Joseph, born December 24, 1654.
3. John, born January 13, or February 11, 1657, died in infancy.
4. *Abigail*, of whom further.
5. John (twin), born December 3, 1661.
6. Bethia (twin), born December 3, 1661; married, in 1680, John Webb.
7. Mary, born October 9, 1663, died young.

ADAMS

8. Samuel, born September 6, 1665.
9. Mary, born February 25, 1668; married, December 16, 1686, Samuel Webb.
10. Peter, born February 7, 1670.
11. Jonathan, born January 31, 1672.
12. Mehitable, baptized November 24, 1678; married, July 21, 1697, Thomas White. *(Ibid.)*

III

ABIGAIL ADAMS, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Baxter) Adams, was born February 27, 1659, and died October 26, 1696, aged thirty-seven years. She married John (2) Bass. (Bass III.) (Mayflower Descent III.)

(Ibid. Elisha Thayer Family Memorial, pp. 55-56.)



NEALE ARMS

Arms—Per pale gules and ermines, a lion passant guardant.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)

Neale



NEALE is a baptismal patronymic designating "the son of Neil." There are many variations of this personal name, some of the more prevalent being: Neill, Neal, Neale, Neall, Neilson and Nelson.

Lower, an eminent authority on surnames, states that Neale is a softened form of the Norman personal name Nigel, but he is of the opinion that most of the families of Neale or Neal have sprung from the O'Neills of Ireland.

Instances of the name in early records may be shown by the following: the Hundred Rolls of 1273 for County Lincoln list a Roger *fil.* Nigelli and a Robert *fil.* Nele, those of County Essex record a Thomas Nel; and a Ricardus Nelleson and Dionisius Nelle appear in the Poll Tax list of Yorks for 1379.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*.)

I

HENRY NEALE, progenitor of this line in America, was born in England, about 1617 or 1619, and died in Braintree, Massachusetts, October 16, 1688, aged seventy-one years. He made a deposition in Middlesex Court, 4mo.-30-1654, to the effect that he was "aged about thirty-five years," which accounts for the two different years given above for his date of birth. In his will which was dated August 11, 1688, and probated February 20, 1691, he provided for four sons, wife Hannah, and eleven daughters: Abigail Scott, Hannah Hayden, Sarah Mansfield, Mary Thayer, Ruth Thayer, Deborah, Lydia, Rebecca, Rachel, Eliz-

NEALE

abeth, and Joanna. To the last six he left £50 each. In one record of his death, Henry Neale was called "sergeant," and in another entry he was listed as "the father of twenty-one children."

Mr. Neale was a carpenter of Braintree, Massachusetts, where he had a land grant for three heads, 12mo.-24-1639-40. He was one of the officers of the town. About 1657 he removed to Providence, Rhode Island, where he bought a house and land. He did not remain here very long, but returned to Braintree in 1661, selling his property in Providence. Henry was active in town affairs until old age.

Henry Neale married (first) Martha, surname not known, who was buried 5mo.-23-1653. He married (second), 12mo.14-1655-56, Hannah Pray, daughter of Quinton Pray, of Lynn, Massachusetts.

Children of first marriage, born in Braintree:

1. Martha, born January 16, 1643, died January 2, 1679.
2. Lieutenant Samuel, born July 31, 1647, died February 10, 1715-16; married, 2mo.-18-1678, Abigail Peniman.
3. Henry, born March 19, 1649-50, was living in 1688; called cousin of Samuel Allis by Henry, Sr.
4. Hannah, born 2mo.-2-1651, died in 1651, buried 9mo.-20-1651.
5. Sarah, buried 3mo.-16-1653.

Children of second marriage:

6. Abigail, born February 14, 1656-57; married, 10mo.-22-1673, Peter Scott.
7. Hannah, buried February 8, 1719-20; married, in March, 1678, Nehemiah Hayden.
8. Lieutenant Joseph, born August 8, 1660, died December 23, 1737, in his seventy-eighth year; married Mary, surname not known, who was born about 1664, and died April 18, 1747, aged eighty-three years.
9. Sarah (again), born December 20, 1661, died in Hingham, Massachusetts, June 4, 1736; married John Mansfield.
10. Mary, born May 11, 1664; married John Thayer.

NEALE

11. Rachel, born February 1, 1665, died 10mo.-15-1675. (Pope in his *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 325, says Rachel married, 1mo.-24-1697-1698, Ralph Pope, but town records record her as: "Rachel Neale, daughter of Henry Neale and Hannah, his wife, dyed 10mo.-15-'75." There must be some error as Rachel was living when her father made his will in 1688.)
12. Deborah, born September 1, 1667; married, January 20, 1688-89, John Paine.
13. *Benjamin*, of whom further.
14. Ruth, born December 25, 1670; married, August 2, 1688, Ebenezer Thayer.
15. Lydia, born 8mo.-10-1672; married, July 24, 1695, Joseph Jones.
16. Rebecca, born probably about 1673.
17. Elizabeth, born June 28, 1675; married, March 7, 1694-95, John Bass.
18. Joanna, born May 27, 1680; married, March 20, 1700, Shadrach Wilbor.
19. A child.
20. A child.
21. A child.

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. III, pp. 149, 264. S. A. Bates: *Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts*, pp. 628-29, 640-55, 657, 659, 665, 716, 718-19, 720-43. C. H. Pope: *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 325. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. IX, p. 152; Vol. XXXVI, pp. 47-58; Vol. XLV, pp. 313-14.)

II

BENJAMIN NEALE, son of Henry and Hannah (Pray) Neale, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, 1mo.-7-1668-69, and died there, June 12, 1746, in his seventy-eighth year. He was held in great respect and esteem in Braintree, as is evident by the numerous offices he was chosen to fill. He was one of the fence-viewers of Braintree in 1693, also in 1697-98, 1705, 1711, and 1718-19; town hayward or field driver in 1693-94; in 1694-95 he was surveyor of highways; was in the list of freeholders January 10, 1697-98; constable March 3, 1701; held other town offices in 1705, 1707, 1708, 1713 and 1717; was surveyor in 1708-09 and 1711-12; on town committee for lands in 1718 and 1720-21;

NEALE

chosen selectman, March 7, 1719-20; town trustee in finance; and was on the town committee August 13, 1722. He and his sister Deborah were married on the same day into the Paine family.

Benjamin Neale married, January 20, 1688-89, Lydia Paine, who was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, September 20, 1670, daughter of Stephen and Hannah (Bass) Paine of Braintree.

Children, all born in Braintree:

1. Lydia, born February 9, 1690.
2. *Hannah*, of whom further.
3. Benjamin, Jr., born March 3, 1694, died December 5, 1747, in his fifty-fourth year; married, May 31, 1727, Mehitable Spear, died September 16, 1730, in her twenty-ninth year.
4. Joseph, born November 17, 1695; married, March 9, 1720, Sarah Mills.
5. Henry, born August 4, 1697.
6. Abigail, born August 20, 1698; married, August 7, 1721, Ebenezer Field.
7. Jonathan, born October-13, 1700.
8. Jerusha, born October 2, 1703.
9. Abijah, born December 22, 1709; married, December 4, 1733, Experience White.

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. III, pp. 263, 335. S. A. Bates: *Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts*, pp. 28-29, 31, 37-38, 49, 61-69, 71, 75, 77, 81, 91, 94-95, 99, 102, 104, 106-07, 647, 720, 746-47, 752. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Vol. IX, p. 152.)

III

HANNAH NEALE, daughter of Benjamin and Lydia (Paine) Neale, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, March 15, 1692, and died there May 15, 1761, aged sixty-nine years and two months. She married John (3) Bass. (Bass IV.) (Mayflower Descent IV.)

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. III, p. 263. S. A. Bates: *Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts*, p. 737. Elisha Thayer: *Thayer Family Memorial*, p. 56.)

Gulliver



F the name Gulliver, Mr. M. A. Lower says: "Gulliver occurs in London Directory in juxtaposition with Gulliford, suggesting a common origin." Mr. Harrison, another eminent surname authority, states that Gulliver is an English form of the name Gulliford. It was once common through Oxfordshire, Buckinghamshire and Cambridgeshire, and in the thirteenth century its form was Golafr or Goloffre, Gulafre, Golafre.

(Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*. George Lipscomb: *The History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham*, Vol. I, p. 394.)

I

ANTHONY GULLIVER, first definitely known ancestor of the line, was born in 1619, and died in Milton, Massachusetts, November 28, 1706, aged eighty-seven years. He removed from Braintree in 1646, and at an early date bought a large tract of land of Richard and Edward Hutchinson, bounded north by Gullivers Creek (or "Uncaty Brooke"), to which he gave the name. On February 26, 1656, he also bought land, with his father-in-law, Stephen Kinsley, from the Hutchinsons. He was in Dorchester in 1656, was a freeman in May, 1666, and was a selectman of Milton, 1670-78, and 1681-88. Anthony Gulliver was the progenitor of a long line of solid and trustworthy men and women who have been conspicuous in the history of the church and town of Milton, holding many of the important offices and faithfully meeting the trusts imposed on them for

GULLIVER

nearly two centuries. The family is still represented among its citizens. It is said that Dean Swift received the suggestion of his *Gulliver's Travels* from one of this family. Anthony Gulliver's house in East Milton was of peculiar architecture, the second story projecting over the first two or three feet, presenting a somewhat belligerent appearance with embrasures and openings for musketry. His land was long owned and occupied by the Gulliver family and here or on land adjacent thereto some of his descendants have lived ever since.

Anthony Gulliver married (first), before 1639 (as proven by deeds), Lydia Kinsley, daughter of Elder (or Rev.) Stephen and Elizabeth Kinsley. She signed deeds with him up to 1662, and was the mother of his children. He married (second) Elinor, who was perhaps the widow Verin, for in church records appears the baptism, October 15, 1693, of "Elinor Verin, adult, granddaughter of Mother Culliver." She was admitted to membership in Milton Church in January, 1691-92, and Anthony Gulliver was admitted June 28, 1691. In his will he makes provision for payment for "goods she brought with her at her marriage" to him "for which she had my bill" (which usually indicates a second marriage).

Children of first marriage:

1. Lydia, born in 1651; married, October 29, 1675, James Leonard, Jr., and went to Taunton.
2. Samuel, born in 1653, died in 1676; married, November 15, 1675, Jane Gibbord.
3. *Jonathan*, of whom further.
4. Stephen, born in 1663.
5. Mary, born about 1665-66; married Joshua Atherton, of Lancaster.
6. Captain John, born December 3, 1669.
7. Elizabeth, born November 6, 1671.
8. Hannah, born about 1673; married, September 27, 1688, Ephraim Tucker.
9. Nathaniel, born November 10, 1675; married, July 1, 1698, Hannah Billings, who died June 1, 1760.

(A. K. Teele: *History of Milton, Massachusetts*, pp. 105-06, 154, 221-22, 484. A. K. Teele: *Noted Men and Historical Narrations of Ancient Milton*, p.

GULLIVER

52. Mrs. Fanny Winchester Hotchkiss: *Winchester Notes*, p. 36. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. VII, pp. 89, 339; Vol. XXII, pp. 262-266. *Probate Records, Suffolk County*, Vol. XVI, p. 222. *Taunton, Massachusetts, Vital Records*, Vol. II, p. 84.)

II

CAPTAIN JONATHAN GULLIVER, son of Anthony and Lydia (Kinsley) Gulliver, was born October 27, 1659, and died July 3, 1737, in his seventy-eighth year. He was a man of distinction, very prominent and one of the leading figures in Milton, Massachusetts, holding many public offices. He was selectman for twenty years, 1704-20, continuously, and again in 1725, 1728 and 1729. On March 19, 1704-05, he was chosen town treasurer for the ensuing year. The records contain no further reference to town treasurer for the long period of twenty-eight years, until 1739, only two years before the death of Jonathan Gulliver, and the inference is that he was town treasurer until he died in 1737. The first reference to the presiding officer at town meetings appears in the records of the year 1706, when Jonathan Gulliver is recorded as moderator. Captain Jonathan Gulliver was representative for Milton, May 25, 1726, April 5, 1727, and again May 31, 1727, and October 14, 1727. He also served as representative to the General Court in 1727, 1734-37. November 21, 1703, he was admitted to church, and November 13, 1722, at the council of churches held at Norton, Massachusetts, the results were signed by Mr. Jonathan Gulliver, Captain at Milton. Jonathan Gulliver left no will, but administration papers were taken out in 1737 by "David Rawson, his son-in-law, a sadler of Weymouth, Massachusetts, and Joseph Dyer of Brantry, yeoman, upon the estate of Jonathan Gulliver—gentleman," and the Anthony Gulliver house passed into the hands of David Rawson through his marriage to Jonathan Gulliver's daughter. In 1744, the administration made division of the property.

Captain Jonathan Gulliver married (first), January 17, 1686, Mary Robinson, of Dorchester, born August 11, 1668, died February 16, 1702-03, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Baker) Robinson. He married (second), March 23, 1704, Theodora Thacher, who died December 7, 1732, daughter of Rev. Peter and Theodora (Oxenbridge) Thacher.

GULLIVER.

Children of first marriage:

1. *Mary*, of whom further.
2. Hannah, born February 10, 1690, died May 4, 1768; married, at Milton, Massachusetts, January 3, 1722-23, Stephen Winchester, of Brookline, Massachusetts, baptized February 28, 1686, died September 6, 1751, son of John and Joanna (Stevens) Winchester.
3. Lydia, baptized June 19, 1698; married, December 14, 1726, James Leonard, of Taunton.

Children of the second marriage:

4. Jonathan, born September 6, 1707.
5. Elijah, born October 29, 1710, died young.
6. Jerusha, born October 8, 1718; married (intentions published February 13, 1736-37) Joseph Dyer, of Weymouth.

(Mrs. Fanny Winchester Hotchkiss: *Winchester Notes*, pp. 15-31, 33-36, 37, 38-42, 44. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 19. A. K. Teele: *History of Milton, Massachusetts*, p. 227. *Dorchester Church Records*, pp. 5, 136. *Vital Records, Taunton, Massachusetts*, Vol. II, p. 211. *Milton Town Records*, p. 30. *Vital Records, Weymouth, Massachusetts*, Vol. II, p. 80. *Province Laws*, Vol. XI, pp. 4, 132.)

III

MARY GULLIVER, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Robinson) Gulliver, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, January 27, 1688-89, and baptized in Milton, April 6, 1690. She married David Rawson. (Rawson—American Line—III.)

(Mrs. Fanny Winchester Hotchkiss: *Winchester Notes*, p. 37. *Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston*, p. 34.)



GLOVER ARMS

Arms—Sable, a chevron ermine between three crescents argent.

Crest—A dragon's head couped sable. (Crozier: *General Armory*.)

Glover



LOVER is an ancient name in England, and from what has been gathered of its origin is indisputably Saxon. In some of the oldest counties, as Warwickshire and Kent, it was, at a very ancient date, written Golofre, then Glove, and in the middle of the fourteenth century it was written as it is now—Glover. It has undergone no change since, excepting that some of the earliest settlers of New England occasionally wrote it with a *u*, instead of a *v* (Glouer), as may sometimes be seen in the oldest documents, although there is no record of the name being spelled in that way in England at any time. This corruption soon went into disuse, and the name written Glover again, according to the English orthography, and has continued to be so written to the present day.

According to a survey made of various counties, the name of Glover is found in the following counties in England; Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, Warwickshire, Middlesex and Kent. The family of our interest, whose ancestry is traced in the following pages, is however, of Rainhill Parish, Prescott, County Lancaster, one of the northern counties of England, and Prescott, one of its most extensive towns in the western part of the county, being twelve miles in length and eight miles in width, and located about ten miles from Liverpool. It is at present divided into parishes, of which Rainhill, birthplace of our ancestor, is one.

The Glovers were not early in Lancashire; the county history does not give any account of them until nearly the close of the sixteenth century, and it is not definitely ascertained from what county they had their origin; but tradition says



GLOVER

they originated in the oldest counties of England, Kent or Warwickshire, and were led to the northern counties by the religious persecution which occurred about the middle of the sixteenth century, and by which some of the families of Glover suffered severely.

(Anna Glover: *Glover Memorials and Genealogies; an Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants*, pp. 1-3, 29.)

I

THOMAS GLOVER, earliest ancestor to whom we can authentically trace, was of Rainhill Parish, Lancashire, England, where he died December 13, 1619. He became the possessor of several estates in Rainhill, buying portions of the Parish from the Earl of Lancaster and others, in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Before he died, Thomas conveyed his properties to his eldest son John, of Rainhill. John, in turn, by deed of gift in 1652, conveyed them to his eldest son and heir apparent, Mr. Thomas Glover, merchant of London.

Thomas Glover married, in Rainhill Parish, February 10, 1594, Margery Deane, who was born about 1575, and died in County Kent in 1654, aged seventy-nine years, daughter of Thomas Deane, of Rainhill. She is said to have married (second) Mr. William Glover, of Mildred, in County Kent, and it is also said that she is buried in the Church of St. Mildred.

Children:

1. Ellen, baptized February 2, 1595; married William Baines.
2. John (twin), baptized July 27, 1599, died the same day.
3. Elizabeth (twin), baptized July 27, 1599, died the same day.
4. *John*, of whom further.
5. Henry, baptized February 15, 1603, died in Medfield, Massachusetts, in 1655; came to New England about 1640, and settled in Medfield; married, previous to 1640, Abigail, surname not known.
6. Anne, baptized October 19, 1605, died within a month.
7. Thomas, born in 1607; married Deborah Rigby, of Cranston.
8. William, born in 1609; was an attorney in Prescot in 1652; is thought to have been in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1680, but to have

GLOVER

returned to England; according to tradition he died in a shipwreck off the coast of Maine; married, in Rainhill, November 24, 1664, Mary Bolton.

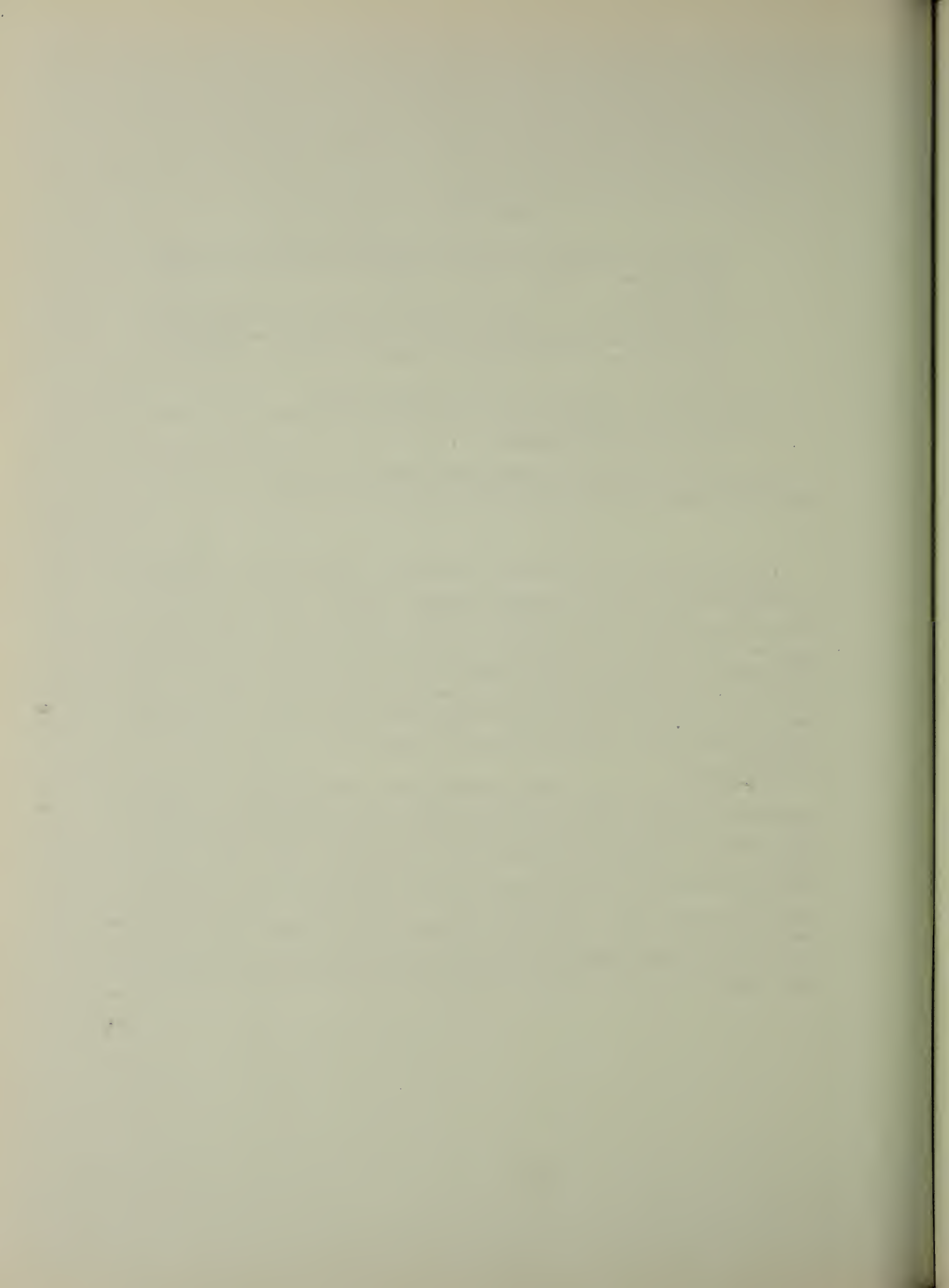
9. George, born in 1611; a notice in Harvard College gives him as being a donor of two pounds toward the erection of college buildings; was first schoolmaster at Liverpool; married Margaret, surname not known.
10. Jane, baptized September 13, 1612; married a Watts.
11. Peter, baptized March 22, 1615, died in Rainhill, April 26, 1700; married and settled in Rainhill.

(Anna Glover: *Glover Memorials and Genealogies; an Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants*, pp. 29, 31, 33, 35-38.)

II

JOHN GLOVER, son of Thomas and Margery (Deane) Glover, was born in Rainhill Parish, Prescot, Lancashire, England, August 12, 1600, and died in Boston, Massachusetts, 12mo.-11-1653. In May, 1628, his name having earlier appeared on the records of the London Company which was being organized for the purpose of emigrating to New England, an allotment of land was made "to the adventurers for New England who intend to become planters there." His name was on the list of the joint-stock company with a subscription of £50, and he signed the contract with twenty others for a plantation at Massachusetts Bay in New England.

Mr. John Glover came to New England in the "Mary and John," with the Dorchester Company, sailing March 20, 1629-30, and arriving May 31, 1630, being landed at Nantasket instead of Charlestown, as Captain Squeb had agreed. However, they managed to make their way to Dorchester where John Glover settled and where his name stands among a list of inhabitants at the incorporation of the town in 1631. When the church was reorganized there in 1636, he and his wife Anna, were among the first signers to the Covenant. Mr. Glover was a selectman and deputy or representative from 1637 to 1652. He brought over with him a great number of cattle and all the provisions and implements



GLOVER

with menservants to set up and carry on the tanning trade, according to the laws and regulations of the London Company, requiring each member to establish some trade on his estate. He selected the business of tanning and was the first one of the company who carried on that trade in the Colony, starting in undertakings first at Dorchester where the pits still remain to be seen on the land of one of his descendants. Mr. Glover afterwards established the business in Boston, and left it in his will to his second son.

The prefix of "Mr." (a title of honor and dignity at that time) John Glover brought with him and he has been more generally designated by that than by any other title. He was made freeman in England before his emigration and took the oath of allegiance, which exempted him from that ceremony after his arrival here. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company and was also captain of the company. Mr. John Glover was a member of a lodge of Freemasons and in fellowship with them before he came to America. He was sometimes called "the worshipful Mr. Glover."

By his father's will, John Glover came into possession of large estates in England situated in Rainhill, Eccleston, Knowlesby and other places, inheriting a double portion by right of primogeniture. Living in the enjoyment of a competent estate at the time this New England enterprise was undertaken, the inquiry naturally arises what motive could have induced him to choose such a life of hardship and endurance. Edward Johnson in his "Wonder-working Providence," said of John Glover that he was a man strong for the truth, a plain, sincere, godly and upright man and of good abilities—a worthy progenitor of a long line of descendants. His religion was that of the strict non-conformist or Puritan which appears to have been the ruling motive of his life and led him to leave his English home and forego all the comforts and conveniences of an English life, to settle in the cold, uncomfortable, cheerless shore of New England. Mr. Glover's life after his arrival and settlement at Dorchester was evidently one of unceasing activity and service to the Colony during a period of nearly eighteen years, for throughout this time his name not only appears on records as having held public office in Dorchester, but also in other towns as among those who sat in judgment. In Salem, Charlestown, Cambridge, and Barnstable, and other places

GLOVER

in the Plymouth Colony, he was frequently called in council in cases which required judicial decisions. He was appointed to many other offices of trust and honor. Although he removed to Boston about 1650, John Glover continued to hold offices in Dorchester, officiating as Governor's Assistant at the General Court from 3mo.-27-1652 until his decease.

In his will he ordered that five pounds a year forever, was to be paid to Harvard College at Cambridge, as a perpetual annuity for the aid of indigent students. This annuity was to be paid by his son Habackuk from the Boston estate, during his life, and after his (Habackuk's) death in 1693, it continued to be paid by his successors, amounting to sixteen dollars and sixty-seven cents yearly. Although the Boston estate has long since passed out of the family, the yearly payments to Harvard had aggregated three thousand dollars up to 1867.

John Glover married, in Rainhill Parish, Lancashire, England, in 1625, Anna, surname not known, who died in Boston, Massachusetts, at the Mansion House where she lived with her son John, about 1670.

Children:

1. Thomas, born in Rainhill Parish, Lancashire, England, January 8, 1627, died in Parish of St. John, Hackney, London, October 3, 1707; came to New England in 1630 with parents but returned to England in 1648; received by deed of gift from his father, the title and possession of all his estates in Lancashire, but Thomas lived in London, where he was a merchant; married, before February, 1652, Rebecca, surname not known, died May 13, 1711.
2. Habackuk, born in Rainhill Parish, May 13, 1628, died in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1693, buried in Granary Burying Ground; came to New England in 1630 with his parents; removed to Boston in 1654, where he succeeded to his father's estate; married, 4mo.-3-1653, Hannah Eliot, of Rosbury, born 7mo.-17-1633, died February 8, 1708, daughter of Rev. John and Hannah (Mountfort) Eliot.
3. John, born in Rainhill Parish, October 11, 1629, died in Boston, September 23, 1696, buried in Granary Burial Ground; came to Dorchester in 1630 with parents; entered Harvard College in 1647; graduated in 1651; became a merchant of some eminence; married, in

GLOVER

1680-82, Elizabeth Franklin, of Ipswich, born 8mo.-3-1638, died June 21, 1705, daughter of William and Alice (Andrews) Franklin, of Boston.

4. *Nathaniel*, of whom further.
5. Pelatiah, born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in November, 1636-37, died at Springfield, Massachusetts, March 29, 1692, aged fifty-five years; graduated from Harvard College about 1658; was a student of divinity with Rev. Richard Mather and preached at Dorchester, 1659-61; ordained at Springfield, June 18, 1661, and remained there until his death; married, May 20, 1660, Hannah Cullick, born probably in England about 1640, died in Springfield, December 20, 1689, daughter of Captain John Cullick, of Boston.

(Anna Glover: *Glover Memorials and Genealogies; an Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants*, pp. 39, 44, 50, 81, 89, 99-100, 103, 149, 157-58, 453, 460. *American Ancestry*, Vol. II, p. 46. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XXI, p. 383. Dorchester Records (Boston Commissioner Records), Vol. XXI, p. 2. J. Savage: *Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. II, p. 262.)

III

NATHANIEL GLOVER, son of John and Anna Glover, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630-31, and died there, May 21, 1657, aged twenty-seven years, buried in the ancient burial ground of that town. His will was proved June 5, 1657, and inventory showed a valuation of £493 6s. After his father's removal to Boston in 1652, Nathaniel succeeded to the homestead in Dorchester. By his father's will, he was to receive, besides the homestead, four hundred pounds in money, and forty pounds more to be paid to him by his brother Habackuk after the death of their mother; also one-fourth the part of Mr. Glover's Newbury farm, and one-fourth the part of the other lands reserved as the widow's dower.

Nathaniel, during the short span of his life, was very active in the town's affairs. He was admitted to the church there in full communion, 3mo.-22-1652; took the freeman's oath, May 3, 1654; in 1655 he was chosen one of the select-

GLOVER

men of Dorchester, and again in 1656 and 1657; in the same year (1655) he was appointed, with others, to settle the bounds between Dorchester and Dedham; and he held several other offices in the town.

Nathaniel Glover married, in 1652, Mary Smith, who was born at Toxteth Park, near Liverpool, Lancashire, England, July 20, 1630, and died in Barnstable, Massachusetts, July 29, 1703, in her seventy-third year, daughter of Quartermaster John Smith, who had been in the army of the Netherlands, and his wife, Mary (Ryder) Smith. Mrs. Glover's parents resided at Toxteth in Lancashire, under the ministry of the Rev. Richard Mather. They went to Bristol in April, 1635, from which place they set sail the following month for New England, arriving at Boston, August 17, 1635. Her father settled in Dorchester, where, a new church being gathered, August 23, 1636, they again lived under the ministry of the above mentioned Rev. Mather. Mary Smith was educated at Boston under the teachings of the Messrs. Wilson and Cotton. After Nathaniel Glover's death, she married (second), March 16, 1660, the Hon. Thomas Hinckley, who later became Governor of the Plymouth Colony. "At Barnstable, to the day of her death, she appeared and shone in the eyes of all as the loveliest and brightest woman for beauty, knowledge, wisdom, majesty, accomplishments and graces throughout the Plymouth Colony." "She lived greatly beloved and greatly lamented," and her gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyeth Ye Body of Ye truly Virtuous and Praiseworthy Mrs. Mary Hinckley, wife unto Mr. Thomas Hinckley, who departed this life July 29, 1703, in Ye 73^d year of her age."

Children of Nathaniel and Mary (Smith) Glover:

1. Nathaniel, born 1mo.-30-1653, baptized 2mo.-3-1653, died at Newbury Farm, January 6, 1723-24, aged seventy-one years; after the marriage of his mother to Thomas Hinckley, he was put under the guardianship of his uncle Habackuk Glover, of Boston, and lived with his grandmother, Anna Glover; went to school in Boston; married, in 1672-73, Hannah Hinckley, born in Barnstable, April 15, 1650-51, died in Dorchester, August 20 or April 30, 1730, daughter of Governor Thomas and Mary (Richards) Hinckley.
2. John, born 12mo.-15-1654, baptized 12mo.-18-1654, died August 26, 1690, in thirty-sixth year; was also placed under the guardianship of

GLOVER

his uncle Habackuk Glover after his mother's remarriage; learned the cooper's trade; married (first), about 1672, Mary, surname not known, who died in Dorchester, April 30, 1687; (second), in 1688, his cousin, Miriam Smith, who died in Dorchester, August 23, 1720, daughter of John and Miriam (Deane) Smith.

3. *Anne*, of whom further.

(Anna Glover: *Glover Memorials and Genealogies; an Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants*, pp. 162-65, 171, 176-77, 198, 208, 210, 254. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. II, p. 262. *History of Barnstable, Massachusetts*, from records gathered by Rev. Charles Nelson Sennett: *Ancestor Samuel Hinckley and Some of His Descendants*, pp. 4-5.)

IV

ANNE GLOVER, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Smith) Glover, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, about 1656, and died in Braintree, Massachusetts, about 1730, aged seventy-four years. She is supposed to be buried in the ancient cemetery at Quincy.

At the age of four years she went to live with her grandmother Anna Glover in Boston, after her mother's remarriage to Governor Thomas Hinckley. After her grandmother's death in 1670, Anne went to live with her guardian and uncle, Habackuk Glover, where she remained until her marriage to William Rawson. Mrs. Rawson is said to have been a lady of rare gifts and accomplishments, and inherited a portion of her mother's comeliness and grace. She had the advantages of a superior education under the care of her grandmother in Boston. Very interesting letters in her own handwriting, written to her mother in 1681-82, have been preserved among a collection of Hinckley Papers. (*Massachusetts Historical Society Library*, Vols. I and II.) Anne (Glover) Rawson's inherited estate was one-fourth part of the Dorchester homestead which formerly belonged to her father and which was settled on her by a court order in 1674 after her marriage; one-twelfth part of the Newbury Farm in Dorchester which formerly belonged to her grandfather, John Glover, of Boston, which she

GLOVER

released to her brother Nathaniel, Jr., in June, 1701; also a share in the common and undivided lands in Dorchester new grant, and elsewhere.

Anne Glover married William Rawson. (Rawson—American Line—II.)

(Anna Glover: *Glover Memorials and Genealogies; an Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants*, pp. 212, 217. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. II, p. 262. *Hinckley Papers*; in the Massachusetts Historical Society Library, Vols. I, II.)



Perne

I



ICHARD PERNE, the first of this line to be of record, was born probably in Gillingham, County Dorset, England, and died between April 10, 1636, the date of his will, and May 17, 1636, the date it was proved. In his will he left all to his wife, and his eldest son to have an eldest son's part. His wife was appointed executrix, and Edward Rawson was to be one of the overseers.

Richard Perne married Rachel Greene, daughter of Richard and Mary (Hooker) Greene. In her will dated March 31, 1656 and proved November 13, 1656, she mentioned her children, son-in-law Edward Rawson, and her brother Peter Greene.

Children, mentioned in Rachel (Greene) Perne's will:

1. Richard.
2. John.
3. Mary, married John Tyse.
4. *Rachel*, of whom further.

(H. F. Waters: *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, Vol. I, pp. 59, 60, 61, published by the New England Historic and Genealogical Society. *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. XXXIX, p. 290.)

II

RACHEL PERNE, daughter of Richard and Rachel (Greene) Perne, married Edward Rawson. (Rawson—American Line—I.) *(Ibid.)*

BAKER ARMS

Arms—Gules, on a cross pattée or, five annulets sable.

(Burke: *General Armory.*)

Baker



Surnames.)

THE occupational origin of this name is evident, and the form, in old English once Baecere, has been at times corrupted into Baxter and Backster. Walter le Baker and William le Bakere appear on the records in 1273, in counties Devon and Oxford respectively. Many other counties also show the early presence of Baker families.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh*

I

RICHARD BAKER, progenitor of the Baker family of Dorchester, Massachusetts, died October 25, 1689. His will was dated October 7, 1689. Coming to Dorchester soon after April, 1635, he was one of the early grantees of land at that place. He became a member of the church in 1639, and was made a freeman May 18, 1642. He served as rater in 1647, 1650, and in 1660. He was chosen selectman in 1653, and was given the important post of constable in 1663. Although chosen ruling elder of the church, a standing but one step removed from that of the minister, the records fail to show that he accepted the offer. In matters military, Richard Baker belonged to the artillery company, the records showing that he was a member of that body in 1658. The confidence given him by his contemporaries is shown in the various responsibilities with which he was invested. The people chose him, in association with two others, to attend to the fencing of the burying ground with a stone fence, which wall was to be finished by the end of June, 1680. He owned extensive real estate at Dorchester, a por-

BAKER

tion of which is still held by his descendants. His home was in that part of the town now known as Savin Hill.

Richard Baker married, probably after his arrival in the colonies, Faith Withington, who died February 3, 1689, daughter of Elder Henry Withington, an early settler in Dorchester.

Children:

1. *John*, of whom further.
2. James, died March 30, 1721, aged 69; unmarried.
3. Mary, born February 27, 1643; married, before 1675, Samuel Robinson.
4. Thankful, married William Griggs.
5. Hannah, born November 9, 1662; married, May 6, 1685, John Wiswell.
6. Sarah, born May 12, 1668; died before 1689; married, December 22, 1684, James White.
7. Elizabeth, married Mr. Pratt, of Weymouth.

(Clapp: *History of Dorchester*, pp. 100, 105, 132, 136, 139, 239, 504. J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First New England Settlers*, Vol. I, p. 98. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. V, p. 393; Vol. IX, p. 339; Vol. XI, p. 56.)

II

JOHN BAKER, son of Richard and Faith (Withington) Baker, was born in Dorchester, and died August 26, 1690. He was made a freeman of Dorchester in 1673.

John Baker married, in 1667, Preserved Trott, who died November 25, 1711, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Trott, of Dorchester.

Children, born in Dorchester, Massachusetts:

1. Sarah, born July 12, 1668.
2. May, born November 10, 1670, died aged 2 months.
3. John, born November 25, 1671.
4. James, born August 4, 1674, died August 24, 1734.
5. Mary, born August 24, 1676.
6. Thankful, born April 13, 1679.
7. Hannah, born July 22, 1682; died young.



BAKER

8. Elizabeth, born July 18, 1684.
9. Hannah, born July 11, 1687, died young.
10. *Abijah*, of whom further.

(J. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First New England Settlers*, Vol. I, p. 97.)

III

ABIJAH BAKER, son of John and Preserved (Trott) Baker, was born, a posthumous child, February 25, 1691, and died in Medfield, Massachusetts, December 31, 1761. Shortly after his marriage, Abijah moved to Medfield, where he settled on the Walpole Road. The old well which the early family used was still in use for barn purposes in 1887.

Abijah Baker married Hannah Jones, who died in Medfield, September 16, 1776.

Children, born in Medfield, Massachusetts:

1. Abijah, Jr., born October 15, 1718, died in Franklin, in 1780; married, in 1742, Esther Hill, of Medway.
2. Thankful, born May 21, 1721; married, in Medfield, April 1, 1742, Daniel Morse, of Walpole.
3. *Mary*, of whom further.
4. Hannah (twin), born November 9, 1728, died April 9, 1729.
5. Elizabeth (twin), born November 9, 1728; married, May 10, 1747, Bazaleel Turner.
6. Mical, born February 19, 1730-31; married (first), in Medfield, January 31, 1750, Abigail Streeter, who died in Medfield, September 18, 1761; married (second), in Medfield, January 19, 1763, Elizabeth Whitmore, of Stoughton.
7. Ebenezer, not recorded in Medfield birth records, but mentioned in his father's will.

(*Dorchester Church Records*, p. 202. Tilden: *History of Medfield, Massachusetts*, pp. 18, 89, 116, 309, 500. *Vital Records of Walpole, Massachusetts*, p. 89. *Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts*, pp. 18, 116, 193.)

BAKER

IV

MARY BAKER, daughter of Abijah and Hannah (Jones) Baker, was born in Medfield, August 24, 1724. After her marriage she moved, about 1760, to Bellingham.

Mary Baker married, April 17, 1746, John Ellis. (Ellis I.)

(Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts, pp. 18, 116.)



Miller



ILLER, as a surname, is of occupational derivation from "the miller," a grinder of corn, and is found in the records of every county in England. A common form of the name is Milner; other variations are: Attmill, Milne, Mills, Milman, and Millward. In the Hundred Rolls of 1273, we find an Achard Molendinarius in County Hunts, and in the Register of the University of Oxford, in 1572, is listed a George Miller, of County Warwick.

It is a tradition in the family that William Miller, founder in America of the Miller family herewith, was of Scotch origin, although he probably came here from England.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. Elbert H. T. Miller: *History of the Miller Family*.)

I

WILLIAM (1) MILLER, first ancestor of whom we have authentic record, died in Northampton, Massachusetts, July 15, 1690. He left a will, dated July 16, 1686, and proved September 30, 1690, which names his wife Patience and his children, and entails his lands in Northampton, Northfield and Wethersfield, until after the death of his wife.

The date of his arrival in America is unknown. He may have been a brother of Thomas Miller, an early settler of Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1650, and it is supposed that he was some relation to Thomas Miller, who is said to

MILLER

have come from Birmingham, England, first to Rowley, Massachusetts, and in 1650 becoming a settler in Middletown, Connecticut. The first record of William Miller is in 1648 when he is said, by one historian, to have been at Ipswich, an Indian fighter and one of Denison's Subscribers.

In 1652, he was one of the twenty-four petitioners to the Massachusetts Colony of the Bay to found and settle "Nonotuck," now Northampton, Massachusetts. A majority of these petitioners were from Hartford, Windsor, Wethersfield and Farmington, Connecticut. In 1653, William Miller, with a wife and two small daughters, arrived in Northampton, and with some two hundred and thirty-two other original petitioners, founded the town. His home lot was on King Street, about where the Young Men's Christian Association Building, built in 1904, now stands. William was a tanner by trade. He was chairman of the first Board of Townsmen, now called Selectmen, in Northampton, with Richard Lyman and Joseph Fitch, elected December 11, 1655. Wethersfield (Connecticut) Town Records show that William Miller bought land in that part of Wethersfield (now Glastonbury), coming out in the 1660's.

William (1) Miller married Patience, surname not known, who died in Northampton, Massachusetts, March 29, 1716. She was the first woman physician in Northampton and Northfield.

Children:

1. John.
2. Mary, married Zebediah Williams.
3. Rebecca.
4. Patience, born in Northampton, September 15, 1657; married Sergeant John Nott.
5. *William (2)*, of whom further.
6. Mercy, born in Northampton, February 8, 1662; married, November 29, 1688, John Fowler.
7. Ebenezer, born in Northampton, June 7, 1664; married, February 9, 1688, Sarah Allen.
8. Mehetabel, born in Northampton, July 10, 1666; married, January 15, 1690, Josiah Dewey.
9. Thankful, born in Northampton, April 25, 1669; married, January 12, 1693, Jonathan Alvord.



MILLER

10. Abraham, born in Northampton, January 20, 1672; married, January 1, 1698, Hannah Clapp.

(Elbert H. T. Miller: *History of the Miller Family*.)

II

WILLIAM (2) MILLER, son of William (1) and Patience Miller, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, November 30, 1659, and died in Glastonbury, Connecticut, August 22, 1705. He apparently removed to Connecticut about 1692-93, as he was married in Saybrook in 1693 and soon afterward settled on the lands in Wethersfield (later Glastonbury), which his father had purchased by 1660. The original homestead is in Glastonbury, and the present house may have been built in 1704. William, like his father, was a tanner by trade.

William (2) Miller married, in Saybrook, Connecticut, April 19, 1693, Mary Bushnell, who was born in Saybrook, February 20, 1672-73, and died in Wethersfield, June 1, 1735, daughter of John and Sarah (Scranton) Bushnell. She married (second), in 1707, Joseph Butler, of Wethersfield, son of Richard Butler.

Children:

1. William (3), of whom further.
2. Mary, born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, about 1696.
3. Martha, born in Glastonbury, about 1698.
4. Sarah, born in Glastonbury, about 1699-1700.
5. John, born in Glastonbury, about 1701.
6. Jonathan, born in Glastonbury, about 1704.

(*Ibid.* W. R. Cutter: *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut*, Vol. IV, p. 2056.)

III

WILLIAM (3) MILLER, son of William (2) and Mary (Bushnell) Miller, was born in Saybrook, Connecticut, February 9, 1694 and died in Glastonbury, Connecticut, January 4, 1758, leaving a will dated in January and proved

MILLER

June 5, 1758. His wife Elizabeth and eldest son Matthew were named executors, and distribution of the estate was made February 6, 1759.

William was a farmer in Glastonbury and received the largest share, as the eldest son, of his father's estate. In 1721 he went to Northampton, Massachusetts, and with his uncles, Ebenezer and Abraham Miller, settled the estate of his grandfather, William Miller, of Northampton, taking the Glastonbury lands left by William Miller's son, of Northampton, as the share of the heirs of his son, William Miller, of Glastonbury.

William (3) Miller married (first), in Glastonbury, Connecticut, September 8, 1720, Susannah Kilborn, who was born in Hockanum, Connecticut, about 1702, and died in Glastonbury, March 16, 1731, in her twenty-ninth year, daughter of Thomas and Susannah (Hill) Kilborn, of Hartford. He married (second), in Glastonbury, October 14, 1731, Elizabeth Hollister, who was born in Glastonbury, December 17, 1703, and died there, March 10, 1789, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas and Dorothy (Hill) Hollister, granddaughter of Joseph Hollister and great-granddaughter of William Hollister.

Children of first marriage, born in Glastonbury:

1. Susannah, born September 28, 1721.
2. Mary, born August 16, 1723.
3. William, born August 24, 1725, died July 6, 1733.
4. Mabel, born July 17, 1728.
5. Martha, born March 2, 1731, died in July, 1731.

Children of second marriage, born in Glastonbury:

6. Matthew, born July 7, 1732.
7. Elizabeth, born January 26, 1735.
8. Martha (again), born February 13, 1737, probably died young.
9. Sarah, born March 26, 1738.
10. Benjamin, born May 21, 1740, died November 17, 1760.
11. Patience, born January 31, 1743.
12. *Mercy*, of whom further.
13. Thankful, named in father's will.

(Elbert H. T. Miller: *History of the Miller Family.*)

MILLER

IV

MERCY MILLER. daughter of William and Elizabeth (Hollister) Miller, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, in 1745, and died there January 23, 1807, aged sixty-two years (death date and age on gravestone in "Green Cemetery"). She was mentioned in her father's will, and also in the following record of the distribution of her brother Benjamin's estate:

On 7 July 1761 Matthew Miller and John House were appointed administrators to the estate of Benjamin Miller, of Glastonbury, dec'd. Invoice 5 Oct. 1761, 306-11s-03d, estate distributed 9 Feb. 1762, to brother Matthew and sisters Elizabeth, the wife of John House, Sarah, the wife of Samuel Winship, Patience Miller, Mercy Miller and Thankful Miller.

Mercy Miller married Reuben Risley. (Risley V.)

(*Ibid.* *Early Connecticut Probate Records, Hartford, Connecticut, Files, M.*)



Tyler



TYLER is a surname of occupational origin, designating a tiler, one who bakes or lays tiles. There are many examples of the name in early records, and in the present day the name is still widely known among English speaking peoples.

In the Hundred Rolls of 1273 are listed Geoffrey le Tyler in County Hunts and Ralph le Tilere, in the same place; Hugh le Tygheler, Adam le Tyghelere, Robert Tyler and Mary Tiler are found in subsequent records down to 1658.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.)

I

PETER TYLER, the first of our line to be of record, was born probably about 1770, and died in Madison County, New York, shortly before October 15, 1831. He resided, from 1800 to 1805, in the town of Hamilton, Chenango County, New York, presumably in that part which in 1807 was set off as the town of Madison, in Madison County; Madison County having been set off from Chenango County in 1806. Peter Tyler, of Hamilton, Chenango County, purchased for two hundred and fifty dollars, by deed dated January 1, 1800, from Benjamin Simmons of the same town eighty-five acres, "part of Lot 60 in the 3d township in said town of Hamilton, beginning at the northwest corner of said lot." He sold this land, September 22, 1801, for nine hundred forty-seven dollars and thirty-eight cents to Samuel Towner; and July 27, 1802, for five shillings, his wife Polly quit her dower rights in the said land. He purchased



TYLER

another fifty acres for seven hundred and fifty dollars by deed dated December 10, 1801, from James Howard and wife Terzah, "part of lot 42 of 3d township beginning at the northeast corner." Again on March 5, 1805 to Peter Tyler of Hamilton, Chenango County, for \$1,350, there was deeded by Daniel Hubbard, ninety-three acres in said town, "part of Lots 5 and 16 in the 3d township." A month later, April 4, 1805, for one hundred and ten dollars, Peter Tyler and wife Polly of Hamilton, Chenango County, deeded to Erastus Cleveland of the same town, four acres and twenty-five rods, part of lot five in said town.

In the next three deeds here mentioned, there were transactions with three brothers and four sisters of Peter Tyler's wife, Mary (or Polly) Heminway; the second and third being evidently in connection with the settlement of the estate of Abraham Heminway, Sr.:

Jan. 4, 1810, Peter Tyler, of Madison, Madison County for \$30, conveyed to Jacob Heminway of the same town, five acres and 16 perches, part of Lot 60, beginning at the southeast corner of said Lot. August 24, 1813, Mary, wife of Peter Tyler, for one dollar quit her right of dower in the said land.

August 24, 1813, Samuel Towner and wife Sarah, Peter Tyler and wife Mary, Abraham Heminway, Isaac Heminway and Hannah Heminway of Madison, Madison County and Martin Roberts and wife Anne, and Cyrus Finney and wife Elizabeth of Eaton, in the same county, for \$100, quit their claim to land in Madison, part of Lot 61, beginning at the northwest corner.

On the same date (August 24, 1813), Samuel Towner and wife Sarah, Peter Tyler and wife Mary, and Hannah Heminway of Madison, and Martin Roberts and wife Anne and Cyrus Finney and wife Elizabeth of Eaton, for \$100 quit their claim to 197 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres in Madison, part of Lot 40 and the northwest subdivision of Lot 41.

September 27, 1820, Peter Tyler and wife Polly, of Madison for \$110, conveyed to Goodwin Stoddard of the same place, eleven acres in said town in the northwest quarter of Lot No. 5.

All of Peter Tyler's heirs quit-claimed on 67 acres of his homestead farm to Miles Barker, Jr. and Sheldon Barker as well as on another 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres, October 16, 1833; and to Peter's son, Laban, the other heirs

TYLER

quit their claim on 18 acres 3 roods and 3 rods of the homestead farm in the town of Madison, February 14, 1834.

The letters of administration were granted on Peter Tyler's estate, October 15, 1831.

Peter Tyler married Mary Hemingway. (Hemingway VI.)

Children, order of birth not known:

1. Laban S., born in State of New York in 1793 or 1794; farmer; married Sally, surname not known, who with him signed the 1833 deed of Peter Tyler's heirs to the Barkers. He was the grantee of the deed of February 14, 1834, whereby the other heirs of Peter Tyler conveyed to him for one hundred dollars, eighteen acres, three roods and three rods of land, part of the Peter Tyler homestead.
2. Corydon, married Jane, surname not known. Both signed with the other heirs of Peter Tyler in 1833 and 1834, and were then of the town of Madison, in Madison County.
3. *Mary Ann*, of whom further.
4. Ann or Anne; was evidently unmarried when she signed the 1833 and 1834 deeds with other heirs of her father.
5. Noah, born in State of New York in 1807 or 1808; married Sarah, surname not known, born in Connecticut about 1810, died before 1871. Both signed the 1833 and 1834 deeds. His will was dated April 29, 1871, and proved October 21, 1871.

(J. H. French: *Gazetteer of the State of New York*, pp. 388, 391. *Madison County, New York, Deeds*, Book A, pp. 443, 444, 445; Book D, pp. 144, 528; Book G, pp. 554, 555; Book R, p. 434; Book AT, p. 322; Book AH, p. 466. *Madison County, New York, Letters of Administration*, Book A, p. 27. Donald L. Jacobus: *Families of Ancient New Haven*, Vol. III, p. 735. *United States Census of Town of Madison, Madison County, New York, 1850*, Family Number 188, Number 187. *Madison County, New York, Wills*, Book N, p. 391; Book BX, p. 58.)

II

MARY ANN TYLER, daughter of Peter and Mary (Hemingway) Tyler, was born in the State of New York in 1799 or 1800, and was living in 1850 as "Polly Richerson, age 50," in the family of her son-in-law, William Woodhull,



TYLER

three of her children being of the same household, namely, Jennett, age twenty-four (Mrs. Woodhull), Mariett (age seventeen), and Henry C. (age sixteen).

Mary Ann Tyler married Chauncey Richardson. (Richardson VII.)

(Madison County, New York, Wills, Book BX, p. 58. United States Census of Town of Madison, Madison County, New York, Family No. 74.)



HEMMINGWAY (HEMINGWAY) ARMS

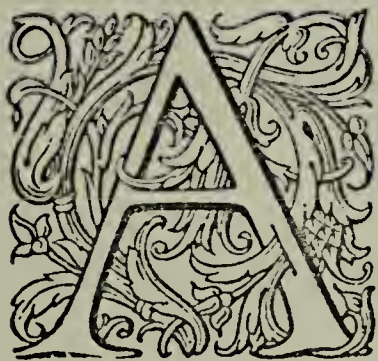
Arms—Sable, on a fesse wavy between three swans close argent as many mullets gules.

Crest—A swan's head and neck couped proper.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)



Hemingway



PPARENTLY this is an Anglo-Saxon name and strongly represented in Yorkshire, England. It is of local origin meaning "the road that led to Heming's house," and was found frequently in West Riding of Yorkshire. Earliest records show that the family was established in Yorkshire, in 1379. The native place of the American ancestor, Ralph Hemingway, Hemmingway or Hemenway, is not known, but it is highly probable that he was from this early line in County York.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.)

I

RALPH HEMINGWAY or HEMENWAY, progenitor of our line, was born probably in Yorkshire, England, about 1600, and died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, June 1, 1678. He appears on the early records as a "man-servant," being doubtless one of the many early emigrants to New England who, in return for their transportation to America, gave their services for a time to the person who had advanced the necessary amount. Ralph Hemenway or Hemingway was of Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1633, and a freeman September 3, 1634. He was active in town affairs and a member of the Roxbury church. In an undated "note of ye estates and persons of the Inhabitants of Rocksbery," made in or after 1634 and not after 1643, is found the name of Ralph Hemenway, with sixteen acres of land; five persons; and an estate of £9 14s. 8d. "Ralph Hemenway" was one of the signers of a petition dated March 5, 1672, protesting against "an evyl—in the educasion of youth at the (Harvard) Colledg. and that is, that they

HEMMINGWAY (HEMINGWAY)

Arms—Sable, on a fesse wavy between three swans close argent as many mullets gules.

Crest—A swan's head and neck couped proper. (Burke: *General Armory*.)

GLOVER

Arms—Sable, a chevron ermine between three crescents argent.

Crest—A dragon's head couped sable. (Crozier: *General Armory*.)

ALDEN

Arms—Gules, three crescents within a bordure engrailed ermine.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet per pale gules and sable, a demi-lion or. (Crozier: *General Armory*.)

RISLEIGH (RISLEY)

Arms—Or, three lions rampant azure. (Burke: *General Armory*.)

BAKER

Arms—Gules, on a cross pattée or, five annulets sable.

(Burke: *General Armory*.)

MOLINS (MULLINS)

Arms—Ermine, a fer-de-moline azure pierced of the field.

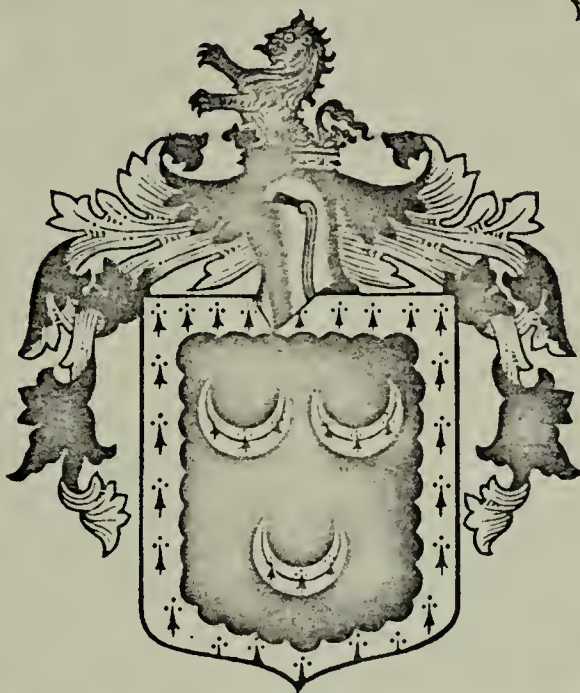
Crest—A water-wheel or. (Burke: *General Armory*.)



Hemmingway
(HEMINGWAY)



Glover



Alden



Risleigh
(RISLEY)



Baker



Molins
(MULLINS)

HEMINGWAY

are brought up in such pride as doth up for the holy service of the lord—and in particular in their long haire” etc. In his will, dated May 4, 1677, proved July 11, 1678, he made bequests to his wife Elizabeth; to his sons, John, Samuel and Joseway; and to his daughter Elizabeth Holbrook.

Ralph Hemingway or Hemenway married, in Roxbury, Massachusetts, July 5, 1634, Elizabeth Hewes, born about 1602, died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, February 4, 1684, aged eighty-two, daughter of John Hewes of Royston, County Herts, England, and wife Mary (Foote) Hewes, the latter a daughter of Robert Foote, of Shalford, County Essex.

Children:

1. Marah, born 2 mo. 30, 1635, buried 3 mo. 4, 1635.
2. *Samuel*, of whom further.
3. Ruth, born September 21, 1638, died in 1684, unmarried.
4. John, born April 27, 1641, died October 4, 1724; married, in Dorchester, Massachusetts, October 6, 1665, Mary Trescott.
5. Joshua, born April 9, 1643, baptized in 1644; married (first), January 16, 1668, Joanna Evans; (second), in 1678 or 1679, Mary, surname not known.
6. Mary, born April 7, 1644, probably died young.
7. Elizabeth, born May 31, 1645; married, 9 mo. 24, 1663, a Holbrook.
8. Mary (again), born April 7, 1647, died in 1653.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. II, pp. 52, 53; Vol. VI, p. 183; Vol. XXXV, pp. 122, 123; Vol. LXXVI, p. 81. C. H. Pope: *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, pp. 226, 234. Savage: *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. II, p. 401. Mary H. and Clair Alonzo Newton: *The Massachusetts Hemenway Family*, p. 25. Eben Putnam: *Lieutenant Joshua Hewes*, pp. 14, 15.)

II

SAMUEL HEMINGWAY, son of Ralph and Elizabeth (Hewes) Hemingway or Hemenway, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in June, 1636, and died in East Haven, Connecticut, September 20, 1711. He removed to New Haven, before 1661, and in 1662 was settled in East Haven. He was active and

HEMINGWAY

influential, serving the town in questions of boundary, mill grants and revision of village records. In addition, he was also selectman and town clerk. The milling business was his chief activity, and he was rated the third richest man in town. He was the first East Haven man to send a son to Yale College.

Samuel Hemingway married, in New Haven, Connecticut, March 23, 1661-1662, Sarah Cooper, baptized in New Haven, September 21, 1645, daughter of John Cooper.

Children, born in New Haven, Connecticut:

1. Sarah, born July 26, 1663, died March 18, 1725; married, June 4, 1684, Thomas Goodsell.
2. Samuel, born December 13, 1665.
3. Mary, born July 5, 1668, died about 1692; married Nathaniel Finch.
4. Hannah, born September 14, 1670, died in 1740; married John How.
5. Child, whose identity appears to be a matter of conjecture; some authorities give her as Elizabeth, born February 16, 1672; married (first), about 1693, Nathaniel Finch; (second), December 17, 1702, Zachariah How; (third), August 5, 1718, Samuel Brockett; other authorities give this child's name as Abigail, and give her one marriage, this marriage not being to any one of those assigned as husbands of Elizabeth.
6. Sergeant John, born May 29, 1675, died February 3, 1736-37; married Mary Morris.
7. *Abraham (1)*, of whom further.
8. Isaac (twin), born December 6, 1683, died young.
9. Rev. Jacob (twin), born December 6, 1683, died October 7, 1754; married (first), May 3, 1711, Lydia Ball; (second) Sarah (Wooster) Johnson.

(C. H. Pope: *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 226. Donald Lines Jacobus: *Families of Ancient New Haven*, Vol. III, pp. 731-37, 602. Sarah E. Hughes: *History of East Haven, Connecticut*, pp. 30-31. Eben Putnam: *Lieutenant Joshua Hewes*, pp. 9-15.)

III

ABRAHAM (1) HEMINGWAY, son of Samuel and Sarah (Cooper) Hemingway, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, December 3, 1677, and was

HEMINGWAY

killed by lightning at East Haven, Connecticut, August 11, 1752. He married, at New Haven, Connecticut, November 11, 1713, Sarah Talmadge, born in New Haven, October 2, 1684, died in 1758, daughter of Enos and Hannah (Yale) Talmadge.

Children, all born in New Haven, Connecticut:

1. Abraham, born January 12, 1714-15, died February 5, 1714-15.
2. Elizabeth, born October 3, 1716, died March 10, 1803, aged eighty-six years; married, July 10, 1740, Zebulon Bradley.
3. Sarah, whose birth records are varied and confused; married Enos Potter.
4. Abigail, born March 17, 1718-19, died August 28, 1743; married, August 25, 1740, Jesse Denison.
5. Isaac, born February 17, 1720-21, died August 15, 1722.
6. Ann, born February 27, 1722-23, died May 23, 1730.
7. Hannah, born October 22, 1724, died January 9, 1791; married Isaac Bradley.
8. *Abraham* (2), of whom further.

(Donald Lines Jacobus: *Families of Ancient New Haven*, Vol. III, p. 732. *Vital Records of New Haven, Connecticut, 1649-1850*, Part I, p. 136.)

IV

ABRAHAM (2) HEMINGWAY, son of Abraham (1) and Sarah (Talmadge) Hemingway, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, April 1, 1727, and died in Plymouth, Connecticut, August 27, 1796, "aged 70 years." He resided in East Haven, Connecticut. The United States Census taken in 1790 shows Abram Hemmingway as a head of family residing in the town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, his family (including himself) consisting of two males of sixteen years and upward, and four females. He was a deacon in the church.

Abraham (2) Hemingway married, April 24, 1746, Mercy Tuttle, born September 17, 1730, died in Plymouth, Connecticut, January 20, 1812, daughter of Joseph and Mercy (Thompson) Tuttle. His marriage is recorded in the New

HEMINGWAY

Haven Vital Records thus: "Abram Hemingway and Mercy Tuttle of New Haven were Joyned in marriage to each other April 24th: 1746; by ye Rev^d: Mr: Jacob Hemingway Minister."

Children:

1. Isaac, born February 22, 1747, died soon.
2. Sarah, born February 17, 1749; married, September 21, 1769, Jacob Heaton.
3. *Abraham (3)*, of whom further.
4. Abigail, born May 17, 1753; married, March 16, 1777, Nathaniel Barnes.
5. Captain Enos, born September 17, 1755, died March 4, 1845; married Sarah Hemingway, daughter of Samuel and Mehitabel (Denison) Hemingway.
6. Mercy, born July 5, 1757, died September 17, 1825; married Samuel Smith, of Burlington.
7. Elizabeth, born May 1, 1760; married, November 18, 1782, Leavit Pardee.
8. Isaac (again), born May 3, 1762, died May 1, 1849; married, March 16, 1786, Eunice Beecher.
9. Jacob, born in March, 1764; married, December 23, 1784, Abigail Linsley.

(Donald Lines Jacobus: *Families of Ancient New Haven*, Vol. III, pp. 732, 735-36. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States, 1790: Connecticut*, p. 76. *Vital Records of New Haven, 1649-1850*, Part I, p. 314.)

V

ABRAHAM (3) HEMINGWAY, son of Abraham (2) and Mercy (Tuttle) Hemingway, was born in East Haven, Connecticut, April 10, 1751, and died probably in the town of Madison, in Madison County, New York, between July 2, 1813, and August 16, 1813, the dates on which his will was made and proved respectively. As early as June, 1797, he was apparently a resident there, as shown by the following land record (it being borne in mind that Madison was formed from the town of Hamilton, and that what is now Madison County was

HEMINGWAY

in 1797 included in Herkimer County) : Deed dated June 28, 1797, from Benjamin Simmons of the town of Hamilton, Herkimer County, New York, Gentleman (wife Susanna also signing), to Abraham Hemingway of the same town, Gentleman; for \$892.50 conveys 127½ acres of land in Herkimer County, part of township No. 3 of the 20 townships "laid out for sail" (*sic*) on the west side of the Unadilla (River), Lot No. 61 and half of Lot No. 82. Two deeds made in 1810 by Abraham Hemingway of Madison (no wife signing) were presumably by Abraham of this generation, rather than by his son of the same name, inasmuch as the grantor is not called "junior," and at least one of the parcels was in Lot No. 82, where Abraham Hemingway bought land in 1797, as above stated. By one of these deeds, dated January 1, 1810, Abraham Hemingway, of Madison, conveyed land to John Robbins of the same town. By the other, dated January 12, 1810, Abraham Hemingway, of Madison, for \$900, conveyed to Samuel Squire, of the same town, fifty acres in Madison, part of Lot No. 82.

Following is an abstract of Abraham Hemingway's will, dated July 2, 1813, proved August 16, 1813:

To my son Jacob Heminway my home farm, 170 acres, bounded east on Constantine Woodman, north on John Peckham, west on town line of Eaton, south on Macumbers & Pierces, he to purchase a Bible for each of my Children, & to support my wife: "the property that she brot with her when she married to me be given to her children at her decease." To my daughters Sarah Towner and Elizabeth Phinney \$50 each; to my daughter Anna Roberts \$65; to my daughter Hannah Heminway \$200 & she to have the southwest bedroom. I will and Bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Tyler Fifty Dollars to be Paid by said Jacob upon Condition that her husband Peter Tyler shall Execute a Good & Sufficient deed of a Certain Piece of land lying on the South East Corner of Samuel Towner's lot which the said Tyler sold to me the deed to be given to my son Jacob Heminway. To my son Abraham Heminway 6 acres of each and of Isaac Heminway's lot, 12 acres in all. Certain other bequests to sons Isaac, Abraham & Jacob. Witnesses. Jonathan Pratt, Anna Dean.

Abraham (3) Hemingway married (first) (according to East Haven, Connecticut, Church records), August 11, 1771, Anna Smith, born in New Haven,

HEMINGWAY

Connecticut, August 25, 1751, daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Atwater) Smith. He probably married (second) a widow, whose name is not known, a bequest in his will reading "the Property that she (my wife) brot with her when she married to me be given to *her* children at my decease."

Children, all of the first marriage:

1. Sarah, married Samuel Towner.
2. *Mary*, of whom further.
3. Ann or Anna, married Martin Roberts.
4. Elizabeth, married Cyrus Phinney or Finney.
5. Abraham, married Ruth, surname not known. By a deed dated October 7, 1813, Abraham Heminway and wife Ruth, of the town and county of Madison, for \$200, conveyed to Isaac Heminway of the same place, 92 acres, 3 roods and 19 perches of land in said town, beginning in north line of Lot 40, thence south, etc.
6. Isaac, living in 1813.
7. Jacob, living in 1813.
8. Laban, probably died before the date of his father's will of 1813.
9. Hannah, living, unmarried, in 1813.

(Donald Lines Jacobus: *Families of Ancient New Haven*, Vol. III, p. 735. J. H. French: *Gazetteer of the State of New York*, pp. 388, 391. *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, Vol. LIV, p. 18. *Madison County, New York, Deeds*, Book AT, p. 322; Book AH, p. 466; Book D, pp. 152, 537; Book E, p. 33; Book G, p. 552. *Madison County, New York, Wills*, Book BX, p. 58.)

VI

MARY HEMINGWAY, daughter of Abraham (3) and Anna (Smith) Hemingway, was born in Connecticut, in 1772 or 1773, and was living in the family of her son, Noah Tyler, in Madison, New York, in 1850, aged seventy-seven. She married Peter Tyler. (Tyler I.)

(Donald Lines Jacobus: *Families of Ancient New Haven*, Vol. III, p. 735. *United States Census of Town of Madison, Madison County, New York, 1850*. Family No. 188. *Madison County, New York, Wills*, Book BX, p. 58.)



Woodson

WOODSON ARMS

Arms—Per fess argent and azure a pale, counterchanged, three eaglets displayed or.

(H. M. Woodson: *Historical Genealogy of the Woodsons and Their Connections.*)

Woodson



THE origin of the surname Woodson is still a subject of much controversy, various etymological authorities suggesting different derivations. It is probably a corruption of the patronymic Woodson, signifying a wood-cutter's son; or of the family name Widowson, from the son of Guido or Wido, a Norman personal name. At the time of the great survey, William *filius* Widonis, literally "William Wido's-son," was a tenant-in-chief in the counties of Wilts, Gloucester and Somerset. In the Register of the University of Oxford, in 1565, appears the name Alex. Woodson, and in 1604-05, John Woodsonne.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica*. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom*.)

I

DR. JOHN WOODSON, immigrant ancestor of our line, was born in Devonshire, England, in 1586. He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, March 1, 1604, where his name was entered as John Woodsonne, Bristol, gentleman. On January 29, 1619, the ship "George" sailed from England, and in the following April landed at Jamestown, Virginia. This vessel brought the new Governor, Sir George Yeardley, and about one hundred passengers, among whom were Dr. John Woodson, of Dorsetshire, and his wife. Dr. Woodson came in the capacity of surgeon to a company of soldiers who were sent over for the better protection of the colonists against the Indians, who resented further encroachments of the white man. In 1620, a black looking vessel landed at Jamestown, having on board about twenty negro captives, whom the Dutch skipper

WOODSON

had kidnapped somewhere on the coast of Africa. Dr. John Woodson, at that time, or shortly thereafter, bought six of these Africans, who were registered in 1623, as part of his household at Fleur de Hundred. They were unnamed and were designated by Roman numerals, thus: I. Negor, II. Negor, III. Negor, IV. Negor, V. Negor, VI. Negor. On April 18, 1644, the Indians, incited by the bloodthirsty chief, Opechankano, made a sudden attack upon the settlement and killed about three hundred of the colonists before they were repulsed. There is a cherished family tradition that, on the day of this second massacre, Dr. John Woodson, while returning from visiting a patient, was killed by the Indians in sight of his home. The Indians, then, attacked the house which was barred against them and defended by his wife, and a man named Ligon, a shoemaker, who happened to be there at the moment. The only weapon they had was an old time gun which Ligon handled with deadly effect. At the first fire he killed three Indians, and two at the next shot. In the meantime, two Indians essayed to come down the chimney, but the brave Sara, wife of Dr. Woodson, scalded one of them to death with a pot of boiling water which stood on the fire, then, seizing the iron roasting pit with both hands, she brained the other Indian, killing him instantly. The howling mob outside took fright and fled, but Ligon fired the third time and killed two more, making nine in all. At the first alarm, Mrs. Woodson had hidden her two boys, one under a large washtub, and the other in a hole where they were accustomed to keep potatoes during the winter, hoping in this way to save them in the event the Indians succeeded in entering the rude cabin in which they lived. From this circumstance, for several generations, the descendants of one of the boys were called "Tub Woodsons," and those of the other were designated as "Potato Hole Woodsons." After this, there is no further record of Mrs. Sara Woodson, but it is probable that she lived until her boys were grown men.

Dr. John Woodson married, in Devonshire, England, Sara, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. John, born at Fleur de Hundred, about 1632.
2. Robert, of whom further.

(H. M. Woodson: *Historical Genealogy of the Woodsons and Their Connections*, p. 20.)

WOODSON

II

ROBERT WOODSON, son of Dr. John and Sara Woodson, was born, according to his own deposition, in 1634, at Fleur de Hundred, on the south side of the James River, in what is now Prince George County, Virginia. It was here that the family lived at the time of the massacre by the Indians, April 18, 1644, when Robert and his elder brother John were saved by being hidden as earlier described. From this time nothing is known, definitely, of Robert Woodson, and his brother John, until 1679, when both of them are enumerated among the "tithables" at Curles, a plantation on the north side of James River, in Henrico County, a short distance above Fleur de Hundred. This place, later became noted as the seat of the Randolph family. October 21, 1687, there is a grant of 1,785 acres of land to Mr. Robert Woodson, Mr. Richard Ferris, Mr. Giles Carter, William Ferris and Roger Comins, at White Oak Swamp, on the north side of James River. In 1707, Robert Woodson made a deed to his grandsons, William Lewis, Jr., and Joseph Lewis. The date of his death has not been ascertained, but it was very soon after making this deed, as he was about seventy-three years old at that time. In some publications he is frequently spoken of as Colonel Robert Woodson.

Robert Woodson married, possibly about the year 1656, Elizabeth Ferris, daughter of Richard Ferris of Curles.

Children, born at Curles, Henrico County, Virginia.

1. John, born about 1658; married Judith Tarleton, daughter of Stephen Tarleton, of New Kent County.
2. Robert, born about 1660; married (first) Sarah Lewis; (second) Rachel Watkins.
3. Richard, born about 1662; married Ann Smith, daughter of Obadiah Smith.
4. *Joseph*, of whom further.
5. Benjamin, born about 1666; married Sarah Porter.
6. Sarah, born about 1668; married, in 1688-89, Edward Mosley. (*MOSLEY*)
7. Elizabeth, born about 1670; married William Lewis.
8. Judith, born about 1673; married William Cannon.
9. Mary, born about 1678; married George Payne.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 23-27.)

WOODSON

III

JOSEPH WOODSON, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Ferris) Woodson, was born in Curles, Henrico County, Virginia, about 1664, and died in October, 1735, in Goochland County. He married his second cousin, Mary Jane Woodson, daughter of John and Mary (Tucker) Woodson, the latter the orphan of Samuel Tucker, captain of the ship "Vine Tree."

Children:

1. John, born in Henrico County, about 1704, died young.
2. Mary, born about 1706; married, about 1724, her first cousin, Stephen Woodson, son of her uncle, Robert Woodson.
3. Joseph, born in Henrico County, about 1709, died young.
4. Judith, born probably in Goochland County, about 1712; married, about 1730, Charles Christian.
5. Martha, born in Goochland County, about 1716; married her first cousin, John Cannon, son of her aunt, Judith (Woodson) Cannon.
6. *Tucker*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*, pp. 26, 36.)

IV

TUCKER WOODSON, son of Joseph and Mary Jane (Woodson) Woodson, was born in Goochland County, Virginia, about 1720, and died about the beginning of the Revolutionary War. He received such education as the schools of his native county afforded. Located in Albemarle County, he was for a time, colonial clerk of that county. It is stated in the William and Mary Quarterly that, in 1760, he made a deed of gift to his daughter, Jane, who married Robert Lewis of "the Byrd."

Tucker Woodson married (first), March 8, 1741, Sarah Hughes, daughter of Robert Hughes, of Cumberland County. His brother-in-law, Stephen Woodson, was his guardian, and gave the necessary certificate. He married (second), October 14, 1760, Mary Netherland, daughter of Wade Netherland, who was justice of the peace in Goochland in 1741, and also in Cumberland County, in 1749, after that county was cut off from Goochland.

WOODSON

Children of first marriage:

1. Jane, born in 1742; married, February 20, 1760, Robert Lewis.
2. Tucker, born in 1744, died in 1779; married Elizabeth Moore.
3. Joseph, born in 1746; married Sarah Hughes.
4. Robert, born in 1750, died without issue.
5. Samuel Hughes, born in 1752; married, in June, 1777, Elizabeth Payne; he was a member of Congress from the Jessamine District of Kentucky, 1821-25.

Children of second marriage:

6. Sarah, born September 22, 1761; married William Macon.
7. *Wade Netherland*, of whom further.
8. Benjamin, born August 21, 1768.
9. John Pleasants, born October 12, 1770; removed to the western part of the State; married, in 1800, Elizabeth Young Davidson.
10. Henry Mason, born probably about 1772; married Elizabeth Burton.
11. Tarleton, mentioned in Brock's catalog, but probably died young as nothing is known of him. (*Ibid.*, pp. 36, 61.)

V

WADE NETHERLAND WOODSON, son of Tucker and Mary (Netherland) Woodson, was born in Cumberland County, Virginia, January 16, 1763, and died in Kentucky, April 8, 1847. He was reared and educated in his native county, but after his first marriage resided in Powhatan County, Virginia. Later he moved to Knox County, Kentucky, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Wade Netherland Woodson married (first), February 26, 1792, Mary Harris, daughter of Colonel John Harris and Obedience (Turpin) Harris, of Powhatan County. Her mother, Obedience Turpin, was daughter of Thomas and Mary (Jefferson) Turpin, the latter, a sister of President Thomas Jefferson. Another daughter of Colonel John Harris and Obedience (Turpin) Harris, named Judith, was married to John Crittenden, of Kentucky, and became the mother of John J. Crittenden, Governor of Kentucky, United States Senator, and Attorney-General of the United States. Mary (Harris) Woodson died May

WOODSON

22, 1812, and Wade Netherland Woodson married (second), November 11, 1813, Alice Chick, born January 16, 1786, daughter of James Chick, of Knox County, Kentucky.

Children of first marriage:

1. Thomas Jefferson, born December 25, 1796, died in Vermillion, Kansas, in 1849, on his way to California during the "Gold Rush."
2. Emily, born November 3, 1798; married, in 1818, Francis O. Markham.
3. Mary Wade, married (first) J. B. Scott; (second) Colonel James Thornton.
4. Caroline Matilda, born May 15, 1803.
5. John Tucker, born August 31, 1805; married Emily Herndon, daughter of Richard Herndon.
6. *Benjamin Jourdan*, of whom further.
7. Charlotte Corday, born April 20, 1812; married John Woodson.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 61, 102. *Census of Knox County, Kentucky, 1830*, p. 478.)

VI

BENJAMIN JOURDAN WOODSON, son of Wade Netherland and Mary (Harris) Woodson, was born in Powhatan County, Virginia, November 2, 1808, and died in St. Joseph, Missouri, May 28, 1892. He was buried at Camden Point in Platte County, Missouri. At about the age of five he removed with his family to Knox County, Kentucky, where he received his early education. After his second marriage, Mr. Woodson settled with his wife in Knox County, which was their home for seventeen years, and in 1854, they moved to Lafayette County, Missouri. In 1886 they finally settled in St. Joseph, Missouri, where the rest of his days were spent. Mr. Woodson's pursuits in life were agriculture and merchandise, in both of which he was successful. He was a consistent member of the Christian Church, a man of generous impulses and noted for his charitable deeds.

Benjamin Jourdan Woodson married (first), May 24, 1832, Rebecca Redd, who died in 1833, daughter of Thomas Redd, of Virginia. He married (second), May 4, 1837, Margaret Jane Fulkerson, born in Lee County, Virginia, April 30,

WOODSON

1815, and died at her home in St. Joseph, Missouri, January 7, 1900, having survived her husband for nearly eight years. She was the daughter of John and Jane (Hughes) Fulkerson, of Lee County.

Children of second marriage:

1. Jane Hughes, born March 18, 1838; married Dr. George M. Harold, a professor in a medical college.
2. Mary Wade, born April 7, 1840; married Dr. C. C. Kemper, physician of Platte City, Missouri.
3. William Ewing, born June 28, 1842; married (first) Emma Jane Patterson; (second), in 1881, Jennie Cooper, of Lexington, Kentucky; (third) Lydia Slickrod, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Conrad Slickrod, of Rockport, Missouri; he founded and built Woodson Chapel in St. Joseph, and was treasurer of Woodson Sanitarium, in St. Joseph.
4. John Fulkerson, born November 7, 1843; married Jennie Davidson, daughter of Noah and Lucinda (Brown) Davidson, of Franklin County, Ohio.
5. *Stephen Crittendon*, of whom further.
6. Charles Ransome, born in Knox County, Kentucky, May 17, 1848; married Julia P. Tabor, born in Walnut Grove, near St. Joseph, Missouri, only daughter of Dr. Paul Todd Tabor, formerly of Albany, New York; was the owner of the largest apple orchard in the State.
7. Letitia Olivia, born November 24, 1850; married, April 8, 1873, Professor Elisha Milton, who owned Plattsburg College.
8. Benjamin Jourdan, Jr., born June 19, 1852; married Margaret C. Norton, daughter of Judge E. H. Norton, Associate Justice on the Supreme Bench of Missouri, for thirteen years.
9. Archelaus Marius, born January 30, 1854; married Elizabeth Oliver, daughter of William Eskridge and Ann (Jackson) Oliver; in 1905, he was elected judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri, for a term of ten years.

(H. M. Woodson: *Historical Genealogy of the Woodsons and Their Connections*, pp. 102, 184, 185. *Census of Knox County, Kentucky, 1850*, p. 780.)



The American Historical Society

June 1907

Aytchmonde Perrin Woodson



Studio of the artist

Leigh Gandy Woodson

The American Museum of Natural History

WOODSON

VII

STEPHEN CRITTENDON WOODSON, son of Benjamin Jourdan and Margaret Jane (Fulkerson) Woodson, was born in Knox County, Kentucky, November 11, 1845, and died in Kansas City, Missouri, December 31, 1927. In 1854, he moved with his family to Missouri, and was educated in the schools of his vicinity. He was a lawyer by profession and practiced at Platte City, Missouri, also engaging in the banking business under the firm style of "Wells and Woodson, Lawyers and Bankers." In 1883 he moved to St. Joseph, Missouri, and organized the First National Bank of which he was executive head until his retirement in 1898. He finally located in Kansas City, Missouri, and here engaged in the grain brokerage business. An active and public-spirited citizen, he served the city as city forester and as alderman, and in 1915, was judge of the county court. Mr. and Mrs. Woodson were members of the Christian Church.

Stephen Crittendon Woodson married, at Camden Point, Missouri, May 9, 1874, Margaret Perrin, daughter of Aytchmonde Lane and Jane (Shanks-Shy) Perrin, and granddaughter of Josephus and Jane (Smith) Perrin. She was a member of an old French Huguenot family established in America, prior to the Civil War, by Joseph Perrin, who served in the Confederate forces.

Children:

1. Olive Melton, born in Platte County, Missouri, December 1, 1875; graduated from the Sacred Heart Convent in St. Joseph, Missouri, and later attended a school in Paris, France, for one year; she maintains her home in Kansas City, but has spent most of her time in travel since the death of her father; she is a member of the Christian Church.
2. *Aytchmonde Perrin*, of whom further.

(H. M. Woodson: *Historical Genealogy of the Woodsons and Their Connections*, p. 185. Family records.)

VIII

AYTCHMONDE PERRIN WOODSON, son of Stephen Crittendon and Margaret (Perrin) Woodson, was born in Platte City, Platte County, Missouri,

WOODSON

September 4, 1881. He received his preliminary education in the public schools of Kansas City, being graduated from the Central High School in 1899. Thereafter he spent six years at the University of Missouri, and the Kansas City School of Law, taking the course in arts and the course in law leading to the Bachelor of Laws degree which he received in 1906. In the same year he was admitted to the Missouri bar and began the general practice which he was to continue until 1913. Mr. Woodson also served as county accountant of Jackson County until his resignation on coming to Wisconsin.

In the year 1913, he became a resident of Wisconsin, transferring the center of his activities to Wausau, where he became associated with the so-called Wausau group, controlling extensive lumber, paper and public utility enterprises in various sections of the United States and Canada. Mr. Woodson is now president of the Mosinee Paper Mills Company at Mosinee, Wisconsin, Rib Lake Lumber Company of Delaware at Rib Lake, Wisconsin, Marathon Finance Corporation and the Wisconsin Valley Trust Company, both of Wausau, Wisconsin, and the Bay West Paper Company of Green Bay, Wisconsin; vice-president of Western Exploration Company of British Columbia, Marathon Electric Manufacturing Corporation and Wisconsin Auto Supply Company of Wausau, Wisconsin; secretary of Montana-Dakota Utilities Company of Minneapolis, Minnesota, Masonite Corporation of Chicago, Illinois, Yawkey Lumber Company, of Wausau, Wisconsin, Yawkey-Bissell Lumber Company of White Lake, Wisconsin, Yawkey-Alexander Lumber Company of Schofield, Wisconsin, Alexander-Yawkey Timber Company of Wausau, Wisconsin, and Alexander-Yawkey Lumber Company of Prineville, Oregon; treasurer of Winton Oregon Timber Company of Minneapolis, Minnesota, and a director in Marshall and Ilsley Bank of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, Thunder Lake Lumber Company of Rhinelander, Wisconsin, and Marathon Battery Company of Wausau, Wisconsin.

Mr. Woodson has been admitted to the Wisconsin bar, but he has not engaged in general practice, confining his legal activities to the problems arising from the business of the various corporations with which he is connected. He has been very active in civic affairs and has given his hearty support to benevolent enterprises of merit. Mr. Woodson is past president of the Wausau Rotary Club, the Wau-

WOODSON

sau City Club, and the Federated Charities. He is now president of the local Young Men's Christian Association. Fraternally, Mr. Woodson is affiliated with the Free and Accepted Masons, in which order he is a member of all bodies of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, and a member of the Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, and with Missouri University Chapter of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon Fraternity. At the university he was also a member of the Q. E. B. H. Society, an honorary society limited in membership to ten seniors. Mr. Woodson is a life member of the Loyal Order of Moose; a member of the American Institute of Banking, the Wausau Chamber of Commerce, the Wausau Club, the Union League Club of Chicago, and the Everglades Club of Palm Beach. He worships with his family in the faith of the Universalist Church.

Aytchmonde Perrin Woodson married, at Wausau, Wisconsin, August 15, 1911, Leigh Yawkey. (Yawkey VII.)

Children, all born in Wausau, Wisconsin:

1. Cyrus Yawkey, born September 8, 1914, died January 1, 1934.
2. Nancy Leigh, born May 6, 1917.
3. Alice Richardson, born July 28, 1918.
4. Margaret Perrin, born April 20, 1920.

(*Ibid.*)



INDEX OF FAMILIES

275+276

INDEX

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|----------------------------|------|-------------------------|------|
| Abell | 132 | Mayflower Descent | 159 |
| Adams | 215 | Metcalf | 136 |
| Alden | 207 | Miller | 246 |
| Baker | 241 | Mullins | 212 |
| Bass | 202 | Neale | 221 |
| Browne | 113 | Nichols | 89 |
| Carpenter (Line One) | 47 | Parkhurst | 101 |
| Carpenter (Line Two) | 124 | Perne | 240 |
| Cheney | 179 | Pratt | 69 |
| Clyman | 144 | Rand | 93 |
| Cunningham | 98 | Rawson | 190 |
| Ellis | 174 | Redaway | 142 |
| Fiske | 118 | Rice | 77 |
| Gale | 57 | Richardson | 30 |
| Garfield | 108 | Risley | 165 |
| Glover | 230 | Turner | 162 |
| Gulliver | 226 | Tyler | 251 |
| Hemingway | 255 | Walker | 128 |
| Hoover | 154 | Woodson | 263 |
| Lamson | 85 | Yawkey | 9 |

4681 1





